



UNIVERSITY OF  
ILLINOIS LIBRARY  
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN  
BOOKSTACKS

The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

To renew call Telephone Center, 333-8400

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

AUG 27 1982

NOV 5 1984

FEB 13 1990

FEB 15 1990

DUE: 4/16/90

DEC 20 1990

DUE: 3/14/91

MAR 10 1991

DUE: 11/8/91

OCT 22 1992





# MALCOLM

BY  
GEORGE MAC DONALD

AUTHOR OF  
"ROBERT FALCONER," "PHANTASTES," ETC., ETC.

"The greatest step is that out of doors"

*IN THREE VOLUMES. VOL. I.*

HENRY S. KING & Co.  
65, CORNHILL; & 12, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON

1875

[*All rights reserved.*]

823

M14 m

V.1

6 Aug. 51 Bokerz

# CONTENTS.

VOL. I.



## CHAPTER I.

PAGE

MISS HORN. . . . . I

## CHAPTER II.

BARBARA CATANACH . . . . . 7

## CHAPTER III.

THE MAD LAIRD . . . . . 14

## CHAPTER IV.

PHEMY MAIR . . . . . 22

## CHAPTER V.

LADY FLORIMEL . . . . . 31

## CHAPTER VI.

DUNCAN MACPHAIL . . . . . 48

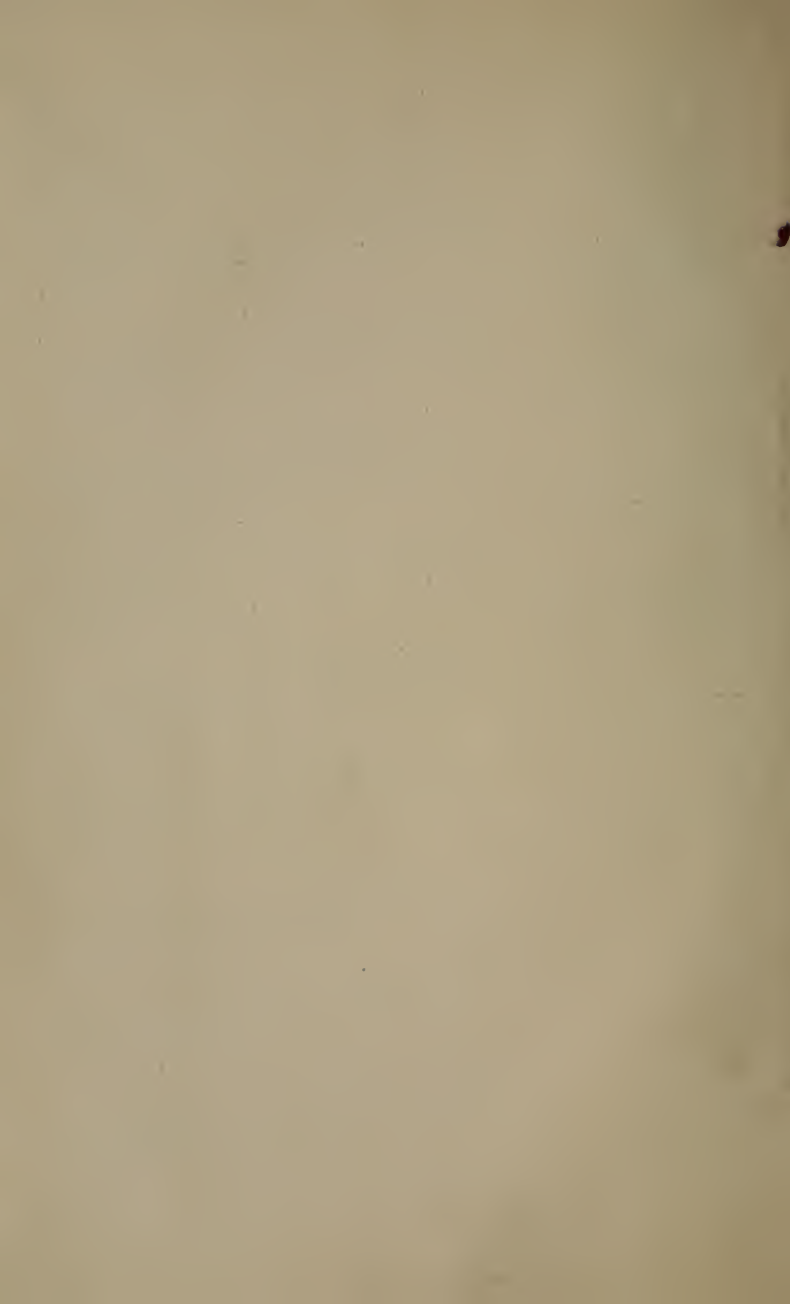
Books By Andrew Bokerz

	PAGE
CHAPTER VII.	
ALEXANDER GRAHAM . . . . .	64
CHAPTER VIII.	
THE SWIVEL . . . . .	81
CHAPTER IX.	
THE SALMON-TROUT . . . . .	96
CHAPTER X.	
THE FUNERAL . . . . .	114
CHAPTER XI.	
THE OLD CHURCH . . . . .	124
CHAPTER XII.	
THE CHURCHYARD . . . . .	138
CHAPTER XIII.	
THE MARQUIS OF LOSSIE . . . . .	149
CHAPTER XIV.	
MEG PARTAN'S LAMP . . . . .	164
CHAPTER XV.	
THE SLOPE OF THE DUNE . . . . .	173

CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
CHAPTER XVI.	
THE STORM . . . . .	189
CHAPTER XVII.	
THE ACCUSATION . . . . .	200
CHAPTER XVIII.	
THE QUARREL . . . . .	212
CHAPTER XIX.	
DUNCAN'S PIPES . . . . .	225
CHAPTER XX.	
ADVANCES . . . . .	250
CHAPTER XXI.	
MEDIATION . . . . .	260
CHAPTER XXII.	
WHENCE AND WHITHER? . . . . .	274



# MALCOLM.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### *MISS HORN.*

“NA, na; I hae nae feelin’s, I’m thankfu’ to say. I never kent ony guid come o’ *them*. They’re a terrible sicht i’ the gait.”

“Naebody ever thought o’ layin’ ’t to yer chairge, mem.”

“’Deed, I aye had eneuch adu to du the thing I had to du, no to say the thing ’at naebody wad du but mysel’. I hae had nae leisur’ for feelin’s an’ that,” insisted Miss Horn.

But here a heavy step descending the stair just outside the room attracted her attention, and, checking the flow of her speech perforce, with three un-gainly strides she reached the landing.

“Watty Witherspail! Watty!” she called after the footsteps down the stair.

“Yes, mem,” answered a gruff voice from below.

“Watty, whan ye fess the bit boxie, jist pit a hemmer an’ a puckle nails i’ yer pooch to men’ the hen-hoose-door. The tane maun be atten’t till as weel’s the tither.”

“The bit boxie” was the coffin of her third cousin, Griselda Campbell, whose body lay in the room on her left hand as she called down the stair. Into that on her right Miss Horn now re-entered, to rejoin Mrs. Mellis, the wife of the principal draper in the town, who had called ostensibly to condole with her, but really to see the corpse.

“Aih! she was taen yoong!” sighed the visitor, with long-drawn tones and a shake of the head, implying that therein lay ground of complaint, at which poor mortals dared but hint.

“No that yoong,” returned Miss Horn. “She was upo’ the edge o’ aucht an’ thirty.”

“Weel, she had a sair time o’ ’t.”

“No that sair, sae far as I see—an’ wha sud ken better? She’s had a bien doon-sittin’ (*sheltered quarters*), and sud hae had as lang’s I was to the fore. Na, na; it was nowther sae young nor yet sae sair.”

“Aih! but she was a patient cratur wi’ a’ flesh,” persisted Mrs. Mellis, as if she would not willingly



be foiled in the attempt to extort for the dead some syllable of acknowledgment from the lips of her late companion.

“’Deed she was that!—a when ower patient wi’ some. But that cam’ o’ haein mair hert nor brains. *She* had feelin’s gien ye like—and to spare. But I never took ower ony o’ the stock. It’s a pity she hadna the jeedgment to match, for she never misdoobted onybody eneuch. But I wat it disna maitter noo, for she’s gane whaur it’s less wantit. For ane ’at has the hairmlessness o’ the doo i’ this ill-wulled warl’, there’s a feck o’ ten ’at has the wisdom o’ the serpent. An’ the serpents mak sair wark wi’ the doos—lat alane them ’at flees into the verra mou’s o’ them.”

“Weel, ye’re jist richt there,” said Mrs. Mellis. “An’ as ye say, she was aye some easy to perswaud. I hae nae doobt she believed to the verra last he wad come back and mairry her.”

“Come back and mairry her! Wha or what div ye mean? I jist tell ye, Mistress Mellis—an’ it’s weel ye’re named—gien ye daur to hint at ae word o’ sic clavers, it’s this side o’ this door o’ mine ye s’ be less acquaint wi’.”

As she spoke, the hawk-eyes of Miss Horn glowed

on each side of her hawk nose, which grew more and more hooked as she glared, while her neck went craning forward as if she were on the point of making a swoop on the offender. Mrs. Mellis's voice trembled with something very like fear as she replied :

“Gude guide 's, Miss Horn! What hae I said to gar ye look at me sae by ordinar 's that?”

“Said!” repeated Miss Horn, in a tone that revealed both annoyance with herself and contempt for her visitor. “There's no a claver in a' the countryside but ye maun fess 't hame aneth yer oxter, as gin 't were the prodigal afore he repentit. Ye s' get sma' thanks for sic like here. An' her lyin' there as she'll lie till the jeedgment-day, puir thing!”

“I'm sure I meant no offence, Miss Horn,” said her visitor. “I thocht a' body kent 'at she was ill about him.”

“About wha, i' the name o' the father o' lees?”

“Ow, about that lang-leggit doctor 'at set oot for the Ingies, an' dee'd afore he wan across the equuator. Only fouk said he was nae mair deid nor a halvert worm, an' wud be hame whan she was merried.”

“It’s a lees frae heid to fut, an’ frae hert to skin.”

“Weel, it was plain to see she dwyned awa efter he gaed, an’ never was hersel’ again—ye dinna deny that?”

“It’s a’ havers,” persisted Miss Horn, but in accents considerably softened. “She cared no more about the chield nor I did mysel’. She dwyned, I grant ye, an’ he gaed awa, I grant ye; but the win’ blaws an’ the water rins, an’ the tane has little to du wi’ the tither.”

“Weel, weel; I’m sorry I said onything to offen’ ye, an’ I canna say mair. Wi’ yer leave, Miss Horn, I’ll jist gang an’ tak’ a last leuk at her, puir thing!”

“’Deed, ye s’ du naething o’ the kin’! I s’ lat nobody glower at her ’at wad gang and spairge sic havers about her, Mistress Mellis. To say ’at sic a doo as my Grizel, puir, saft-hertit, winsome thing, wad hae luikit twise at ony sic a serpent as him! Na, na, mem! Gang yer wa’s hame, an’ come back straucht frae yer prayers the morn’s mornin’. By that time she’ll be quaiet in her coffin, an’ I’ll be quaiet i’ my temper. Syne I’ll lat ye see her—maybe.—I wiss I was weel rid o’ the sicht o’ her, for I canna bide it. Lord, I canna bide it.”

These last words were uttered in a murmured

aside, inaudible to Mrs. Mellis, to whom, however, they did not apply, but to the dead body. She rose notwithstanding in considerable displeasure, and with a formal farewell walked from the room, casting a curious glance as she left it in the direction of that where the body lay, and descended the stairs as slowly as if on every step she deliberated whether the next would bear her weight. Miss Horn, who had followed her to the head of the stair, watched her out of sight below the landing, when she turned and walked back once more into the parlour, but with a lingering look towards the opposite room, as if she saw through the closed door what lay white on the white bed.

“It’s a God’s mercy I hae no feelin’s,” she said to herself. “To even (*equal*) my bonny Grizel to sic a lang kyte-clung chiel as yon! Aih, puir Grizel! She’s gane frae me like a knotless threid.”

## CHAPTER II.

### *BARBARA CATANACH.*

MISS HORN was interrupted by the sound of the latch of the street door, and sprung from her chair in anger.

“Canna they lat her sleep for five meenutes?” she cried aloud, forgetting that there was no fear of rousing her any more.—“It’ll be Jean come in frae the pump,” she reflected, after a moment’s pause; but, hearing no footstep along the passage to the kitchen, concluded—“It’s no her, for *she* gangs about the hoose like the fore half o’ a newshod cowl;” and went down the stair to see who might have thus presumed to enter unbidden.

In the kitchen, the floor of which was as white as scrubbing could make it, and sprinkled with sea-sand—under the gayly-painted Dutch clock, which went on ticking as loud as ever, though just below the dead—sat a woman about sixty years of age, whose plump face to the first glance looked kindly, to the second, cunning, and to the third, evil. To the last look the plumpness appeared unhealthy,

suggesting a doughy indentation to the finger, and its colour also was pasty. Her deep-set, black-bright eyes, glowing from under the darkest of eyebrows, which met over her nose, had something of a fascinating influence—so much of it that at a first interview one was not likely for a time to notice any other of her features. She rose as Miss Horn entered, buried a fat fist in a soft side, and stood silent.

“Weel?” said Miss Horn interrogatively, and was silent also.

“I thocht ye nicht want a cast o’ my callin’,” said the woman.

“Na, na ; there’s no a han’ ’at s’ lay finger upo’ the bairn but mine ain,” said Miss Horn. “I had it a’ ower, my lee lane, afore the skreigh o’ day. She’s lyin’ quaiet noo—verra quaiet—waitin’ upo’ Watty Witherspail. Whan he fesses hame her bit boxie, we s’ hae her laid canny intill ’t, an’ hae dune wi’ ’t.”

“Weel, mem, for a leddy-born, like yersel’, I maun say, ye tak it unco composed !”

“I’m no awaur, Mistress Catanach, o’ ony necessity laid upo’ ye to say yer min’ i’ this hoose. It’s no expeckit. But what for sud I no tak’ it wi’ composur’? We’ll hae to tak’ oor ain turn er lang, as composed as we hae the skiel o’, and gang oot like a

lang-nibbit can'le—ay, an lea' jist sic a memory ahin' some o' 's, Bawby."

"I kenna gien ye mean me, Miss Horn," said the woman; "but it's no that muckle o' a memory I expec' to lea' ahin' me."

"The less the better," muttered Miss Horn; but her unwelcome visitor went on:

"Them 'at 's maist i' *my* debt kens least about it; and their mithers canna be said to hae muckle to be thankfu' for. It's God's trowth, I *ken* waur nor ever I *did*, mem. A body in my trade canna help fa'in' amo' ill company whiles, for we're a' born in sin, an' brocht furth in ineequity, as the Buik says; in fac', it's a' sin thegither: we come o' sin an' we gang for sin; but ye ken the likes o' me maunna clype (*tell tales*). A' the same, gien ye dinna tak the help o' my han', ye winna refuse me the sicht o' my een, puir thing!"

"There's nane sall luik upon her deid 'at wasna a pleesur' till her livin'; an' ye ken weel eneuch, Bawby, she cudna thole (*bear*) the sicht o' *you*."

"An' guid rizzon had she for that, gien a' 'at gangs throu' my heid er I fa' asleep i' the lang mirk nichts be a hair better nor ane o' the auld wives' fables 'at fowk says the holy buik maks sae licht o'!"

“What mean ye?” demanded Miss Horn, sternly and curtly.

“I ken what I mean mysel’, an’ ane that’s no content wi’ that, bude (*behooved*) ill be a howdie (*mid-wife*). I wad fain hae gotten a fancy oot o’ my heid that’s been there this mony a lang; but please yersel’, mem, gien ye winna be neebourly.”

“Ye s’ no gang near her—no to save ye frae a’ the ill dreams that ever gethered aboot a sin-stappit (*stuffed*) bowster!” cried Miss Horn, and drew down her long upper lip in a strong arch.

“Ca cannie! ca cannie! (*drive gently*),” said Bawby. “Dinna anger me ower sair, for I *am* but mortal. Fowk tak a heap frae you, Miss Horn, ’at they’ll tak frae nane ither, for your temper’s weel kent, an’ little made o’; but it’s an ill-faured thing to anger the howdie—sae muckle lies upo’ *her*; an’ I’m no i’ the tune to put up wi’ muckle the nicht. I wonner at ye bein’ sae oonneebour-like—at sic a time tu, wi’ a corp i’ the hoose!”

“Gang awa—gang oot o’t: it’s *my* hoose,” said Miss Horn, in a low, hoarse voice, restrained from rising to tempest pitch only by the consciousness of what lay on the other side of the ceiling above her head. “I wad as sune lat a cat intill the deid-



chaumer to gang loupin' ower the corp, or may be waur, as I wad lat yersel' intill 't, Bawby Catanach; an' there's till ye!"

At this moment the opportune entrance of Jean afforded fitting occasion to her mistress for leaving the room without encountering the dilemma of either turning the woman out—a proceeding which the latter, from the way in which she set her short, stout figure square on the floor, appeared ready to resist—or of herself abandoning the field in discomfiture: she turned and marched from the kitchen with her head in the air, and the gait of one who had been insulted on her own premises.

She was sitting in the parlour, still red-faced and wrathful, when Jean entered, and, closing the door behind her, drew near to her mistress, bearing a narrative, commenced at the door, of all she had seen, heard, and done, while "oot an' about i' the toon." But Miss Horn interrupted her the moment she began to speak.

"Is that wuman furth the hoose, Jean?" she asked, in the tone of one who awaited her answer in the affirmative as a preliminary condition of all further conversation.

"She's gane, mem," answered Jean—adding to

herself in a wordless thought, "I'm no sayin' *whaur*."

"She's a woman I wadna hae ye throng wi', Jean."

"I ken no ill o' her, mem," returned Jean.

"She's eneuch to corrup' a kirkyaird!" said her mistress, with more force than fitness.

Jean, however, was on the shady side of fifty, more likely to have already yielded than to be liable to a first assault of corruption; and little did Miss Horn think how useless was her warning, or where Barbara Catanach was at that very moment. Trusting to Jean's cunning, as well she might, she was in the dead-chamber, and standing over the dead. She had folded back the sheet—not from the face, but from the feet—and raised the night-dress of fine-linen in which the love of her cousin had robed the dead for the repose of the tomb.

"It wad hae been tellin' her," she muttered, "to hae spoken Bawby fair! I'm no used to be fa'en foul o' that gait. I s' be even wi' her yet, I'm thinkin'—the auld speldin'!—Losh! and Praise be thankit! there it's! It's there!—a wee darker, but the same—jist whaur I could ha' laid the pint o' my finger upo' 't i' the mirk!—Noo lat the worms eat it," she con-

cluded, as she folded down the linen of shroud and sheet—"an' no mortal ken o' 't but mysel' an' him 'at bude till hae seen 't, gien he was a hair better nor Glenkindie's man i' the auld ballant!"

The instant she had re-arranged the garments of the dead, she turned and made for the door with a softness of step that strangely contrasted with the ponderousness of her figure, and indicated great muscular strength, opened it with noiseless circumspection to the width of an inch, peeped out from the crack, and seeing the opposite door still shut, stepped out with a swift, noiseless swing of person and door simultaneously, closed the door behind her, stole down the stairs, and left the house. Not a board creaked, not a latch clicked as she went. She stepped into the street as sedately as if she had come from paying to the dead the last offices of her composite calling, the projected front of her person appearing itself aware of its dignity as the visible sign and symbol of a good conscience and kindly heart.

## CHAPTER III.

### *THE MAD LAIRD.*

WHEN Mistress Catanach arrived at the opening of a street which was just opposite her own door, and led steep toward the sea-town, she stood, and shading her eyes with her hooded hand, although the sun was far behind her, looked out to sea. It was the forenoon of a day of early summer. The larks were many and loud in the skies above her—for, although she stood in a street, she was only a few yards from the green fields—but she could hardly have heard them, for their music was not for her. To the northward, whither her gaze—if gaze it could be called—was directed, all but cloudless blue heavens stretched over an all but shadowless blue sea; two bold, jagged promontories, one on each side of her, formed a wide bay; between that on the west and the sea-town at her feet, lay a great curve of yellow sand, upon which the long breakers, born of last night's wind, were still roaring from the north-east, although the gale had now sunk to a breeze—cold and of doubtful influence. From the chimneys of

the fishermen's houses below ascended a yellowish smoke, which, against the blue of the sea, assumed a dull green colour as it drifted vanishing towards the south-west. But Mrs. Catanach was looking neither at nor for anything: she had no fisherman husband, or any other relative, at sea; she was but revolving something in her unwholesome mind, and this was her mode of concealing an operation which naturally would have been performed with down-bent head and eyes on the ground.

While she thus stood a strange figure drew near, approaching her with step almost as noiseless as that with which she had herself made her escape from Miss Horn's house. At a few yards' distance from her it stood, and gazed up at her countenance as intently as she seemed to be gazing on the sea. It was a man of dwarfish height and uncertain age, with a huge hump upon his back, features of great refinement, a long thin beard, and a forehead unnaturally large, over eyes which, although of a pale blue, mingled with a certain mottled milky gleam, had a pathetic, dog-like expression. Decently dressed in black, he stood with his hands in the pockets of his trowsers, gazing immovably in Mrs. Catanach's face.

Becoming suddenly aware of his presence, she

glanced downward, gave a great start and a half scream, and exclaimed in no gentle tones :

“ Preserve ’s ! Whaur come *ye* frae ? ”

It was neither that she did not know the man, nor that she meant any offence : her words were the mere embodiment of the annoyance of startled surprise ; but their effect was peculiar.

Without a single other motion he turned abruptly on one heel, gazed seaward with quick-flushed cheeks and glowing eyes, but, apparently too polite to refuse an answer to the evidently unpleasant question, replied in low, almost sullen tones :

“ I dinna ken whaur I come frae. Ye *ken* ’at I dinna ken whaur I come frae. I dinna ken whaur *ye* come frae. I dinna ken whaur onybody comes frae.”

“ Hoot, laird ! nae offence ! ” returned Mrs. Catanach. “ It was yer ain wyte (*blame*). What gart ye stan’ glowerin’ at a body that gait, ohn telled (*without telling*) them ’at ye was there ? ”

“ I thocht ye was luikin’ whaur ye cam frae,” returned the man in tones apologetic and hesitating.

“ ’Deed I fash wi’ nae sic freits,” said Mrs. Catanach.

“ Sae lang’s ye ken whaur ye ’re gaein’ till,” suggested the man.

"Toots! I fash as little wi' that either, and ken jist as muckle about the tane as the tither," she answered with a low oily guttural laugh of contemptuous pity.

"I ken mair nor that mysel', but no muckle," said the man. "I dinna ken whaur I cam frae, and I dinna ken whaur I'm gaun till; but I ken 'at I'm gaun *whaur* I cam frae. That stan's to rizzon, ye see; but they telled me 'at *ye* kenned a' about whaur we a' cam frae."

"Deil a bit o' 't!" persisted Mrs. Catanach, in tones of repudiation. "What care I whaur I cam frae, sae lang's—"

"Sae lang's what, gien ye please?" pleaded the man, with a childlike entreaty in his voice.

"Weel — gien ye *wull* hae 't—sae lang's I cam frae my mither," said the woman, looking down on the inquirer with a vulgar laugh.

The hunchback uttered a shriek of dismay, and turned and fled; and as he turned, long, thin, white hands flashed out of his pockets, pressed against his ears, and intertwined their fingers at the back of his neck. With a marvellous swiftness he shot down the steep descent towards the shore.

"The deil's in't 'at I bude to anger him!" said

the woman, and walked away, with a short laugh of small satisfaction.

The style she had given the hunchback was no nickname. Stephen Stewart was laird of the small property and ancient house of Kirkbyres, of which his mother managed the affairs—hardly *for* her son, seeing that, beyond his clothes, and five pounds a year of pocket-money, he derived no personal advantage from his possessions. He never went near his own house, for, from some unknown reason, plentifully aimed at in the dark by the neighbours, he had such a dislike to his mother that he could not bear to hear the name of mother, or even the slightest allusion to the relationship.

Some said he was a fool ; others a madman ; some both ; none, however, said he was a rogue ; and all would have been willing to allow that whatever it might be that caused the difference between him and other men, throughout the disturbing element blew ever and anon the air of a sweet humanity.

Along the shore, in the direction of the great rocky promontory that closed in the bay on the west, with his hands still clasped over his ears, as if the awful word were following him, he flew rather than fled. It was nearly low water, and the wet sand



afforded an easy road to his flying fleet. Betwixt sea and shore, a sail in the offing the sole other moving thing in the solitary landscape, like a hunted creature he sped, his footsteps melting and vanishing behind him in the half-quick sand.

Where the curve of the water-line turned northward at the root of the promontory, six or eight fishing-boats were drawn up on the beach in various stages of existence. One was little more than half built, the fresh wood shining against the background of dark rock. Another was newly tarred ; its sides glistened with the rich shadowy brown, and filled the air with a comfortable odour. Another wore age-long neglect on every plank and seam ; half its props had sunk or decayed, and the huge hollow leaned low on one side, disclosing the squalid desolation of its lean-ribbed and naked interior, producing all the phantasmic effect of a great swampy desert ; old pools of water, overgrown with a green scum, lay in the hollows between its rotting timbers, and the upper planks were baking and cracking in the sun. Near where they lay a steep path ascended the cliff, whence through grass and ploughed land it led across the promontory to the fishing village of Scaurnose, which lay on the other side of it. There the mad laird, or

Mad Humpy, as he was called by the baser sort, often received shelter, chiefly from the family of a certain Joseph Mair, one of the most respectable inhabitants of the place.

But the way he now pursued lay close under the cliffs of the headland, and was rocky and difficult. He passed the boats, going between them and the cliffs, at a footpace, with his eyes on the ground, and not even a glance at the two men who were at work on the unfinished boat. One of them was his friend Joseph Mair. They ceased their work for a moment to look after him.

“That’s the pair laird again,” said Joseph, the instant he was beyond hearing. “Something’s wrang wi’ him. I wonder what’s come ower him !”

“I haena seen him for a while noo,” returned the other. “They tell me ’at his mither made him ower to the deil afore he cam to the light ; and sae, aye as his birthday comes roun’, Sawtan gets the pooer ower him. Eh, but he’s a fearsome sicht whan he’s ta’en that gait !” continued the speaker. “I met him ance i’ the gloamin’, jist ower by the toon, wi’ his een glowerin’ like uily lamps, an’ the slaver rinnin’ doon his lang baird. I jist laup as gien I had seen the muckle Sawtan himsel’.”

“Ye nott na (*needed not*) hae dune that,” was the reply. “He’s jist as hairmless, e’en at the warst, as ony lamb. He’s but a puir cratur wha’s tribble’s ower strang for him—that’s a’. Sawtan has as little to du wi’ him as wi’ ony man I ken.”

## CHAPTER IV.

### *PHEMY MAIR.*

WITH eyes that stared as if they and not her ears were the organs of hearing, this talk was heard by a child of about ten years of age, who sat in the bottom of the ruined boat, like a pearl in a decaying oyster-shell, one hand arrested in the act of dabbling in a green pool, the other on its way to her lips with a mouthful of the sea-weed called *dulse*. She was the daughter of Joseph Mair just mentioned—a fisherman who had been to sea in a man-of-war (in consequence of which his to-name or nickname was Blue Peter), where having been found capable, he was employed as carpenter's mate, and came to be very handy with his tools: having saved a little money by serving in another man's boat, he was now building one for himself.

He was a dark-complexioned, foreign-looking man, with gold rings in his ears, which he said enabled him to look through the wind "ohn his een watered." Unlike most of his fellows, he was a sober and indeed thoughtful man, ready to listen to the voice of

reason from any quarter ; they were, in general, men of hardihood and courage, encountering as a mere matter of course such perilous weather as the fishers on a great part of our coasts would have declined to meet, and during the fishing season were diligent in their calling, and made a good deal of money ; but when the weather was such that they could not go to sea, when their nets were in order, and nothing special requiring to be done, they would have bouts of hard drinking, and spend a great portion of what ought to have been their provision for the winter.

Their women were in general coarse in manners and rude in speech ; often of great strength and courage, and of strongly-marked character. They were almost invariably the daughters of fishermen, for a wife taken from among the rural population would have been all but useless in regard of the peculiar duties required of her. If these were less dangerous than those of their husbands, they were quite as laborious, and less interesting. The most severe consisted in carrying the fish into the country for sale, in a huge creel or basket, which when full was sometimes more than a man could lift to place on the woman's back. With this burden, kept in its

place by a band across her chest, she would walk as many as twenty miles, arriving at some inland town early in the forenoon, in time to dispose of her fish for the requirements of the day. I may add that, although her eldest child was probably born within a few weeks after her marriage, infidelity was almost unknown amongst them.

In some respects, although in none of its good qualities, Mrs. Mair was an exception from her class. Her mother had been the daughter of a small farmer, and she had well-to-do relations in an inland parish; but how much these facts were concerned in the result it would be hard to say: certainly she was one of those elect whom Nature sends into the world for the softening and elevation of her other children. She was still slight and graceful, with a clear complexion, and the prettiest teeth possible; the former two at least of which advantages she must have lost long before, had it not been that, while her husband's prudence had rendered hard work less imperative, he had a singular care over her good looks; and that a rough, honest, elder sister of his lived with them, whom it would have been no kindness to keep from the hardest work, seeing it was only through such that she could have found a sufficiency of

healthy interest in life. While Janet Mair carried the creel, Annie only assisted in making the nets, and in cleaning and drying the fish, of which they cured considerable quantities: these, with her household and maternal duties, afforded her ample occupation. Their children were well-trained, and being of necessity, from the narrowness of their house-accommodation, a great deal with their parents, heard enough to make them think after their faculty.

The mad laird was, as I have said, a visitor at their house oftener than anywhere else. On such occasions he slept in a garret accessible by a ladder from the ground floor, which consisted only of a kitchen and a closet. Little Phemy Mair was therefore familiar with his appearance, his ways, and his speech; and she was a favourite with him, although hitherto his shyness has been sufficient to prevent any approach to intimacy with even a child of ten.

When the poor fellow had got some little distance beyond the boats, he stopped and withdrew his hands from his ears: in rushed the sound of the sea, the louder that the caverns of his brain had been so long closed to its entrance. With a moan of dismay he once more pressed his palms against them, and thus deafened, shouted

with a voice of agony into the noise of the rising tide: "I dinna ken whaur I come frae!" after which cry, wrung from the grief of human ignorance, he once more took to his heels, though with far less swiftness than before, and fled stumbling and scrambling over the rocks.

Scarcely had he vanished from view of the boats, when Phemy scrambled out of her big mussel-shell. Its upheaved side being toward the boat at which her father was at work, she escaped unperceived, and so ran along the base of the promontory, where the rough way was perhaps easier to the feet of a child content to take smaller steps and climb or descend by the help of more insignificant inequalities. She came within sight of the laird just as he turned into the mouth of a well-known cave and vanished.

Phemy was one of those rare and blessed natures which have endless courage because they have no distrust, and she ran straight into the cave after him, without even first stopping to look in.

It was not a very interesting cave to look into. The strata of which it was composed, upheaved almost to the perpendicular, shaped an opening like the half of a Gothic arch divided vertically and leaning over a little to one side, which opening



rose to the full height of the cave, and seemed to lay bare every corner of it to a single glance. In length it was only about four or five times its width. The floor was smooth and dry, consisting of hard rock. The walls and roof were jagged with projections and shadowed with recesses, but there was little to rouse any frightful fancies.

When Phemy entered, the laird was nowhere to be seen. But she went straight to the back of the cave, to its farthest visible point. There she rounded a projection and began an ascent which only familiarity with rocky ways could have enabled such a child to accomplish. At the top she passed through another opening, and by a longer and more gently sloping descent reached the floor of a second cave, as level and nearly as smooth as a table. On her left hand, what light managed to creep through the tortuous entrance was caught and reflected in a dull glimmer from the undefined surface of a well of fresh water which lay in a sort of basin in the rock: on a bedded stone beside it sat the laird, with his head in his hands, his elbows on his knees, and his hump upheaved above his head, like Mount Sinai over the head of Christian in the Pilgrim's Progress.

As his hands were still pressed on his ears, he heard nothing of Phemy's approach, and she stood for a while staring at him in the vague glimmer, apparently with no anxiety as to what was to come next.

Weary at length—for the forlorn man continued movelessly sunk in his own thoughts, or what he had for such—the eyes of the child began to wander about the darkness, to which they had already got so far accustomed as to make the most of the scanty light. Presently she fancied she saw something glitter, away in the darkness—two things: they must be eyes!—the eyes of an otter or of a pole-cat, in which creatures the caves along the shore abounded. Seized with sudden fright, she ran to the laird and laid her hand on his shoulder, crying,

“Leuk, laird, leuk!”

He started to his feet and gazed bewildered at the child, rubbing his eyes once and again. She stood between the well and the entrance, so that all the light there was, gathered upon her pale face.

“Whaur do ye come frae?” he cried.

“I cam frae the auld boat,” she answered.

“What do ye want wi’ me?”

“Naething, sir; I only cam to see hoo ye was

gettin' on. I wadna hae disturbit ye, sir, but I saw the twa een o' a wullcat, or sic like, glowerin' awa yonner i' the mirk, an' they fleyt me 'at I grippit ye."

"Weel, weel; sit ye doon, bairnie," said the mad laird in a soothing voice; "the wullcat sanna touch ye. Ye're no fleyt at *me*, are ye?"

"Eh, na!" answered the child. "What for sud I be fleyt at you, sir? I'm Phemy Mair."

"Eh, bairnie! it's you, is't?" he returned in tones of satisfaction, for he had not hitherto recognized her. "Sit ye doon, sit ye doon, an' we'll see about it a'."

Phemy obeyed, and seated herself on the nearest projection. The laird placed himself beside her, and once more buried his face, but not his ears, in his hands. Nothing entered them, however, but the sound of the rising tide, for Phemy sat by him in the faintly glimmering dusk, as without fear felt, so without word spoken.

The evening crept on, and the night came down, but all the effect of the growing darkness was that the child drew gradually nearer to her uncouth companion, until at length her hand stole into his, her head sank upon his shoulder, his arm went round

her to hold her safe, and thus she fell fast asleep. After a while, the laird gently roused her and took her home, on their way warning her, in strange yet to her comprehensible utterance, to say nothing of where she had found him, for if she exposed his place of refuge, wicked people would take him, and he should never see her again.

## CHAPTER V.

### *LADY FLORIMEL.*

ALL the coast to the east of the little harbour was rock, bold and high, of a grey and brown hard stone, which after a mighty sweep, shot out northward, and closed in the bay on that side with a second great promontory. The long curved strip of sand on the west, reaching to the promontory of Scaurnose, was the only open portion of the coast for miles. Here the coasting vessel gliding past gained a pleasant peep of open fields, belts of wood and farmhouses, with now and then a glimpse of a great house amidst its trees. In the distance one or two bare solitary hills, imposing in aspect only from their desolation, for their form gave no effect to their altitude, rose to the height of over a thousand feet.

On this comparatively level part of the shore, parallel with its line, and at some distance beyond the usual high-water-mark, the waves of ten thousand northern storms had cast up a long dune or bank of sand, terminating towards the west within a few yards of a huge solitary rock of the ugly kind called

conglomerate, which must have been separated from the roots of the promontory by the rush of waters at unusually high tides, for in winter they still sometimes rounded the rock, and running down behind the dune, turned it into a long island. The sand on the inland side of the dune, covered with short sweet grass, browsed on by sheep, and with the largest and reddest of daisies, was thus occasionally swept by wild salt waves, and at times, when the northern wind blew straight as an arrow and keen as a sword from the regions of endless snow, lay under a sheet of gleaming ice.

The sun had been up for some time in a cloudless sky. The wind had changed to the south, and wafted soft country odours to the shore, in place of sweeping to inland farms the scents of sea-weed and broken salt waters, mingled with a suspicion of icebergs. From what was called the *Seaton*, or sea-town, of Portlossie, a crowd of cottages occupied entirely by fisher-folk, a solitary figure was walking westward along this grass at the back of the dune, singing. On his left hand the ground rose to the high road; on his right was the dune, interlaced and bound together by the long clasping roots of the coarse bent, without which its sands would

have been but the sport of every wind that blew. It shut out from him all sight of the sea, but the moan and rush of the rising tide sounded close behind it. At his back rose the town of Portlossie, high above the harbour and the Seaton, with its houses of grey and brown stone, roofed with blue slates and red tiles. It was no highland town—scarce one within it could speak the highland tongue, yet down from its high streets on the fitful air of the morning now floated intermittently the sound of bagpipes—borne winding from street to street, and loud blown to wake the sleeping inhabitants and let them know that it was now six of the clock.

He was a youth of about twenty, with a long, swinging, heavy-footed stride, which took in the ground rapidly—a movement unlike that of the other men of the place, who always walked slowly, and never but on dire compulsion ran. He was rather tall, and large-limbed. His dress was like that of a fisherman, consisting of blue serge trowsers, a shirt striped blue and white, and a Guernsey frock, which he carried flung across his shoulder. On his head he wore a round blue bonnet, with a tuft of scarlet in the centre.

His face was more than handsome—with large

features, not finely cut, and a look of mingled nobility and ingenuousness—the latter amounting to simplicity, or even innocence; while the clear outlook from his full and well-opened hazel eyes indicated both courage and promptitude. His dark brown hair came in large curling masses from under his bonnet. It was such a form and face as would have drawn every eye in a crowded thoroughfare.

About the middle of the long sandhill, a sort of wide embrasure was cut in its top, in which stood an old-fashioned brass swivel-gun: when the lad reached the place, he sprung up the sloping side of the dune, seated himself on the gun, drew from his trowsers a large silver watch, regarded it steadily for a few minutes, replaced it, and took from his pocket a flint and steel, wherewith he kindled a bit of touch-paper, which, rising, he applied to the vent of the swivel. Followed a great roar.

Its echoes had nearly died away, when a startled little cry reached his keen ear, and looking along the shore to discover whence it came, he spied a woman on a low rock that ran a little way out into the water. She had half risen from a sitting posture, and apparently her cry was the result of the discovery that the rising tide had overreached and



surrounded her. There was no danger whatever, but the girl might well shrink from plunging into the clear beryl depth in which swayed the sea-weed clothing the slippery slopes of the rock. He rushed from the sand-hill, crying, as he approached her, "Dinna be in a hurry, mem; bide till I come to ye," and running straight into the water struggled through the deepening tide, the distance being short and the depth almost too shallow for swimming. In a moment he was by her side, scarcely saw the bare feet she had been bathing in the water, heeded as little the motion of the hand which waved him back, caught her in his arms like a baby, and had her safe on the shore ere she could utter a word; nor did he stop until he had carried her to the slope of the sand-hill, where he set her gently down, and without a suspicion of the liberty he was taking, and filled only with a passion of service, was proceeding to dry her feet with the frock which he had dropped there as he ran to her assistance.

"Let me alone, pray," cried the girl with a half-amused indignation, drawing back her feet and throwing down a book she carried that she might the better hide them with her skirt. But although she shrank from his devotion, she could neither

mistake it nor help being pleased with his kindness. Probably she had never before been immediately indebted to such an ill-clad individual of the human race, but even in such a costume she could not fail to see that he was a fine fellow. Nor was the impression disturbed when he opened his mouth and spoke in the broad dialect of the country, for she had no associations to cause her to misinterpret its homeliness as vulgarity.

“Whaur’s yer stockin’s, mem?” he said.

“You gave me no time to bring them away, you caught me up so—rudely,” answered the girl, half querulously, but in such lovely speech as had never before greeted his Scottish ears.

Before the words were well beyond her lips he was already on his way back to the rock, running, as he walked, with great, heavy-footed strides. The abandoned shoes and stockings were in imminent danger of being floated off by the rising water, but he dashed in, swam a few strokes, caught them up, waded back to the shore, and leaving a wet track all the way behind him, but carrying the rescued clothing at arm’s length before him, rejoined their owner. Spreading his frock out before her, he laid the shoes and stockings upon it, and, observing that

she continued to keep her feet hidden under the skirts of her dress, turned his back and stood.

“Why don’t you go away?” said the girl, venturing one set of toes from under their tent, but hesitating to proceed further in the business.

Without word or turn of head he walked away.

Either flattered by his absolute obedience, and persuaded that he was a true squire, or unwilling to forego what amusement she might gain from him, she drew in her half-issuing foot, and, certainly urged in part by an inherited disposition to tease, spoke again.

“You’re not going away without thanking me?” she said.

“What for, mem?” he returned simply, standing stock-still again with his back towards her.

“You needn’t stand so. You don’t think I would go on dressing while you remained in sight?”

“I was as guid’s awa’, mem,” he said, and, turning a glowing face, looked at her for a moment, then cast his eyes on the ground.

“Tell me what you mean by not thanking me,” she insisted.

“They wad be dull thanks, mem, that war thankit afore I kenned what for.”

"For allowing you to carry me ashore, of course."

"Be thankit, mem, wi' a' my hert. Will I gang doon o' my k-nees?"

"No. Why should you go on your knees?"

"'Cause ye're 'maist ower bonny to luik at stan'in', mem, an' I'm feared for angerin' ye."

"Don't say ma'am to me."

"What am I say, than, mem?—I ask yer pardon, mem."

"Say *my lady*. That's how people speak to me."

"I thocht ye bude (*behoved*) to be somebody by ordinar', my leddy! That'll be hoo ye're so terrible bonny," he returned, with some tremulousness in his tone. "But ye maun put on yer hose, my leddy, or ye'll get yer feet cauld, and that's no guid for the likes o' you."

The form of address she prescribed, conveyed to him no definite idea of rank. It but added intensity to the notion of her being a lady, as distinguished from one of the women of his own condition in life.

"And pray what is to become of *you*," she returned, "with your clothes as wet as water can make them?"

"The saut water kens me ower weel to do me ony ill," returned the lad. "I gang weet to the skin

mony a day frae mornin' till nicht, an' mony a nicht frae nicht till mornin'—at the heerin' fishin', ye ken, my leddy."

One might well be inclined to ask what could have tempted her to talk in such a familiar way to a creature like him—human indeed, but separated from her by a gulf more impassable far than that which divided her from the thrones, principalities, and powers of the upper regions? And how is the fact to be accounted for, that here she put out a dainty foot, and, reaching for one of her stockings, began to draw it gently over the said foot? Either her sense of his inferiority was such that she regarded his presence no more than that of a dog, or, possibly, she was tempted to put his behaviour to the test. He, on his part, stood quietly regarding the operation, either that, with the instinct of an inborn refinement, he was aware he ought not to manifest more shamefacedness than the lady herself, or that he was hardly more accustomed to the sight of gleaming fish than the bare feet of maidens.

"I'm thinkin', my lady," he went on, in absolute simplicity, "that sma' fut o' yer ain has danced mony a braw dance on mony a braw flure."

"How old do you take me for, then?" she re-

joined, and went on drawing the garment over her foot by the shortest possible stages.

"Ye'll no be muckle ower twenty," he said.

"I'm only sixteen," she returned, laughing merrily.

"What *will* ye be or ye behaud!" he exclaimed, after a brief pause of astonishment.

"Do you ever dance in this part of the country?" she asked, heedless of his surprise.

"No that muckle, at least amo' the fisher-fowks, excep' it be at a weddin'. I was at ane last nicht."

"And did you dance?"

"Deed did I, my leddy. I danced the maist o' the lasses clean aff o' their legs."

"What made you so cruel?"

"Weel, ye see, mem,—I mean my leddy,—fowk said I was ill about the bride; an' sae I bude to dance 't oot o' their heids."

"And how much truth was there in what they said?" she asked, with a sly glance up in the handsome, now glowing face.

"Gien there was ony, there was unco little," he replied. "The chield's walcome till her for me. But she was the bonniest lassie we had.—It was what we ca' a penny weddin'," he went on, as if willing to change the side of the subject.

“And what’s a penny wedding?”

“It’s a kin’ o’ a custom amo’ the fishers. There’s some gey puir fowk amon’ ’s, ye see, an’ whan a twa o’ them merries, the lave o’ ’s wants to gie them a bit o’ a start like. Sae we a’ gang to the weddin’, an’ eats an’ drinks plenty, an’ pays for a’ ’at we hae; an’ they mak’ a guid profit oot o’ ’t, for the things doesna cost them nearhan’ sae muckle as we pay. So they hae a guid han’fu’ ower for the plenishin’.”

“And what do they give you to eat and drink?” asked the girl, making talk.

“Ow, skate an’ mustard to eat, an’ whusky to drink,” answered the lad, laughing. “But it’s mair for the fun. I dinna care muckle aboot whusky an’ that kin’ o’ thing mysel’. It’s the fiddles an’ the dancin’ ’at I like.”

“You have music, then?”

“Ay; jist the fiddles an’ the pipes.”

“The bagpipes, do you mean?”

“Ay; my gran’father plays *them*.”

“But you’re not in the Highlands here: how come you to have bagpipes?”

“It’s a stray bag, an’ no more. But the fowk here likes the cry o’ ’t weel eneuch, an’ hae ’t to

wauk them ilka mornin'. Yon was my gran'father ye heard afore I fired the gun. Yon was his pipes waukin' them, honest fowk."

"And what made you fire the gun in that reckless way? Don't you know it is very dangerous?"

"Dangerous, mem—my leddy, I mean! There was naething intill 't but a pennyworth o' blastin' pooder. It wadna blaw the froth aff o' the tap o' a jaw (*billow*)."

"It nearly blew me out of my small wits, though."

"I'm verra sorry it frichtit ye. But, gien I *had* seen ye, I bude to fire the gun."

"I don't understand you quite; but I suppose you mean it was your business to fire the gun."

"Jist that, my leddy."

"Why?"

"'Cause it's been decret i' the toon-cooncil that at sax o' the clock ilka mornin' that gun's to be fired—at least sae lang's my lord, the marquis, is at Portlossie Hoose. Ye see it's a royal brugh, this, an' it costs but about a penny, an' it's gran' like to hae a sma' cannon to fire. An' gien I was to neglec' it, my gran'father wad gang on skirlin'—what's the English for *skirlin'*, my leddy—skirlin' o' the pipes?"



“I don't know. But from the sound of the word I should suppose it stands for *screaming*.”

“Ay, that's it; only *screamin's* no sae guid as *skirlin'*. My gran'father's an auld man, as I was gaein' on to say, an' has hardly breath eneuch to fill the bag; but he wad be efter dirkin' onybody 'at said sic a thing, and till he heard that gun he wad gang on blawin' though he sud burst himsel'. There's naeboddy kens the smeddum in an auld hielan'man!”

By the time the conversation had reached this point, the lady had got her shoes on, had taken up her book from the sand, and was now sitting with it in her lap. No sound reached them but that of the tide, for the scream of the bagpipes had ceased the moment the swivel was fired. The sun was growing hot, and the sea, although so far in the cold north, was gorgeous in purple and green, suffused as with the overpowering pomp of a peacock's plumage in the sun. Away to the left the solid promontory trembled against the horizon, as if ready to dissolve and vanish between the bright air and the lucid sea that fringed its base with white. The glow of a young summer morning pervaded earth and sea and sky, and swelled the heart of

the youth as he stood in unconscious bewilderment before the self-possession of the girl. She was younger than he, and knew far less that was worth knowing, yet had a world of advantage over him—not merely from the effect of her presence on one who had never seen anything half so beautiful, but from a certain readiness of surface thought, combined with the sweet polish of her speech, and an assurance of superiority which appeared to them both to lift her, like one of the old immortals, far above the level of the man whom she favoured with her passing converse. What in her words, as here presented only to the eye, may seem *brusqueness* or even forwardness, was so tempered, so toned, so fashioned by the *naïveté* with which she spoke, that it sounded in his ears as the utterance of absolute condescension. As to her personal appearance, the lad might well have taken her for twenty, for she looked more of a woman than, tall and strongly built as he was, he looked of a man. She was rather tall, rather slender, finely formed, with small hands and feet, and full throat. Her hair was of a dark brown; her eyes of such a blue that no one could have suggested grey; her complexion fair—a little freckled, which gave it the warmest

tint it had ; her nose nearly straight, her mouth rather large but well formed ; and her forehead, as much of it as was to be seen under a garden-hat, rose with promise above a pair of dark and finely-pencilled eyebrows.

The description I have here given may be regarded as occupying the space of a brief silence, during which the lad stood motionless, like one awaiting further command.

“Why don't you go?” said the lady. “I want to read my book.”

He gave a great sigh, as if waking from a pleasant dream, took off his bonnet with a clumsy movement which yet had in it a grace worthy of a Stuart court, and descending the dune walked away along the sands towards the sea-town.

When he had gone about a couple of hundred yards, he looked back involuntarily. The lady had vanished. He concluded that she had crossed to the other side of the dune ; but when he had gone so far on his way to the village as to clear the eastern end of the sand-hill, and there turned and looked up its southern slope, she was still nowhere to be seen. The old highland stories of his grandfather came crowding to mind, and, altogether

human as she had appeared, he almost doubted whether the sea, from which he had thought he rescued her, were not her native element. The book, however, not to mention the shoes and stockings, was against the supposition. Anyhow, he had seen a vision of some order or other, as certainly as if an angel from heaven had appeared to him, for the waters of his mind had been troubled with a new sense of grace and beauty, giving an altogether fresh glory to existence.

Of course no one would dream of falling in love with an unearthly creature, even an angel; at least, something homely must mingle with the glory ere that become possible; and as to this girl, the youth could scarcely have regarded her with a greater sense of *far-off-ness* had he known her for the daughter of a king of the sea—one whose very element was essentially death to him as life to her. Still he walked home as if the heavy boots he wore were wings at his heels, like those of the little Eurus or Boreas that stood blowing his trumpet for ever in the round open temple which from the top of a grassy hill in the park overlooked the Seaton.

“Sic een!” he kept saying to himself; “an’ sic

sma' white han's! an' sic a bonny fut! Eh! hoo she wad glitter throu' the water in a bag net! Faith! gien she war to sing 'come doon' to me, I wad gang. Wad that be to lowse baith sowl an' body, I wonner? I'll see what Maister Graham says to that. It's a fine queston to put till 'im: 'Gien a body was to gang wi' a mermaid, wha they say has nae sowl to be saved, wad that be the loss o' his sowl, as weel's o' the bodily life o' 'm?'"

## CHAPTER VI.

### *DUNCAN MACPHAIL.*

THE sea-town of Portlossie was as irregular a gathering of small cottages as could be found on the surface of the globe. They faced every way, turned their backs and gables every way—only of the roofs could you predict the position; were divided from each other by every sort of small, irregular space and passage, and looked like a national assembly debating a constitution. Close behind the Seaton, as it was called, ran a highway, climbing far above the chimneys of the village to the level of the town above. Behind this road, and separated from it by a high wall of stone, lay a succession of heights and hollows covered with grass. In front of the cottages lay sand and sea. The place was cleaner than most fishing-villages, but so closely built, so thickly inhabited, and so pervaded with “a very ancient and fish-like smell,” that but for the besom of the salt north wind it must have been unhealthy. Eastward the houses could extend no further for the harbour, and westward no further for a small river that

crossed the sands to find the sea—discursively and merrily at low water, but with sullen, submissive mingling when banked back by the tide.

Avoiding the many nets extended long and wide on the grassy sands, the youth walked through the tide-swollen mouth of the river, and passed along the front of the village until he arrived at a house, the small window in the seaward gable of which was filled with a curious collection of things for sale—dusty-looking sweets in a glass bottle ; ginger-bread cakes in the shape of large hearts, thickly studded with sugar-plums of rainbow colours, invitingly poisonous ; strings of tin covers for tobacco-pipes, overlapping each other like fish-scales ; toys, and tapes, and needles, and twenty other kinds of things, all huddled together.

Turning the corner of this house, he went down the narrow passage between it and the next, and in at its open door. But the moment it was entered it lost all appearance of a shop, and the room with the tempting window showed itself only as a poor kitchen with an earthen floor.

“Weel, hoo did the pipes behave themsels the day, daddy?” said the youth as he strode in.

“Och, she’ll pe peing a coot poy to-day,” re-

turned the tremulous voice of a grey-headed old man, who was leaning over a small peat-fire on the hearth, sifting oatmeal through the fingers of his left hand into a pot, while he stirred the boiling mess with a short stick held in his right.

It had grown to be understood between them that the pulmonary conditions of the old piper should be attributed not to his internal, but his external lungs—namely, the bag of his pipes. Both sets had of late years manifested strong symptoms of decay, and decided measures had had to be again and again resorted to in the case of the latter to put off its evil day, and keep within it the breath of its musical existence. The youth's question, then, as to the behaviour of the pipes, was in reality an inquiry after the condition of his grandfather's lungs, which, for their part, grew yearly more and more asthmatic; notwithstanding which Duncan MacPhail would not hear of resigning the dignity of town-piper.

"That's fine, daddy," returned the youth. "Wull I mak oot the parritch? I'm thinkin' ye've had eneuch o' hingin' over the fire this het mornin'."

"No, sir," answered Duncan. "She'llt pe perfetly able to make ta parritch herself, my poy Malcolm. Ta tay will tawn when her poy must make his own



parritch, an' she'll be wantin' no more parritch, but haf to trink ta rainwater, and no trop of ta uisge-beatha to put into it, my poy Malcolm."

His grandson was quite accustomed to the old man's heathenish mode of regarding his immediate existence after death as a long confinement in the grave, and generally had a word or two ready wherewith to combat the frightful notion; but, as he spoke, Duncan lifted the pot from the fire, and set it on its three legs on the deal table in the middle of the room, adding:

"Tere, my man—tere's ta parritch! And was it ta putter, or ta traicle, or ta pottle o' peer, she would be havin' for kitchie tis fine mornin'?"

This point settled, the two sat down to eat their breakfast; and no one would have discovered, from the manner in which the old man helped himself, nor yet from the look of his eyes, that he was stone-blind. It came neither of old age nor disease—he had been born blind. His eyes, although large and wide, looked like those of a sleep-walker—open with shut sense; the shine in them was all reflected light—glitter, no glow; and their colour was so pale that they suggested some horrible sight as having driven from them hue and vision together.

“Haf you eated enough, my son?” he said, when he heard Malcolm lay down his spoon.

“Ay, plenty, thank ye, daddy, and they were richt weel made,” replied the lad, whose mode of speech was entirely different from his grandfather’s: the latter had learned English as a foreign language, but could not speak Scotch, his mother-tongue being Gaelic.

As they rose from the table, a small girl, with hair wildly suggestive of insurrection and conflagration, entered, and said, in a loud screech—

“Maister MacPhail, my mither wants a pot o’ bleckin’, an’ ye’re to be sure an’ gie her’t gweed, she says.”

“Fery coot, my chilt, Jeannie; but young Malcolm and old Tuncan hasn’t made teir prayers yet, and you know fery well tat she won’t sell pefore she’s made her prayers. Tell your mother tat she’ll pe bringin’ ta blackin’ when she comes to look to ta lamp.”

The child ran off without response. Malcolm lifted the pot from the table and set it on the hearth; put the plates together and the spoons, and set them on a chair, for there was no dresser; tilted the table, and wiped it hearthward—then

from a shelf took down and laid upon it a bible, before which he seated himself with an air of reverence. The old man sat down on a low chair by the chimney corner, took off his bonnet, closed his eyes and murmured some almost inaudible words ; then repeated in Gaelic the first line of the hundred and third psalm—

O m' anam, beannuich thus' a nis—

and raised a tune of marvellous wail. Arrived at the end of the line, he repeated the process with the next, and so went on, giving every line first in the voice of speech and then in the voice of song, through three stanzas of eight lines each. And no less strange was the singing than the tune—wild and wailful as the wind of his native desolations, or as the sound of his own pipes borne thereon ; and apparently all but lawless, for the multitude of so-called grace-notes, hovering and fluttering endlessly around the centre tone like the comments on a text, rendered it nearly impossible to unravel from them the air even of a known tune. It had in its kind the same liquid uncertainty of confluent sound which had hitherto rendered it impossible for Malcolm to learn more than

a few of the common phrases of his grandfather's mother-tongue.

The psalm over, during which the sightless eyeballs of the singer had been turned up towards the rafters of the cottage—a sign surely that the germ of light, “the sunny seed,” as Henry Vaughan calls it, must be in him, else why should he lift his *eyes* when he thought upward?—Malcolm read a chapter of the Bible, plainly the next in an ordered succession, for it could never have been chosen or culled; after which they kneeled together, and the old man poured out a prayer, beginning in a low, scarcely audible voice, which rose at length to a loud, modulated chant. Not a sentence, hardly a phrase, of the utterance, did his grandson lay hold of; but there were a few inhabitants of the place who could have interpreted it, and it was commonly believed that one part of his devotions was invariably a prolonged petition for vengeance on Campbell of Glenlyon, the main instrument in the massacre of Glenco.

He *could* have prayed in English, and then his grandson might have joined in his petitions, but the thought of such a thing would never have presented itself to him. Nay, although, understanding both

languages, he used that which was unintelligible to the lad, he yet regarded himself as the party who had the right to resent the consequent schism. Such a conversation as now followed was no new thing after prayers.

“I could fery well wish, Malcolm, my son,” said the old man, “tat you would be learnin’ to speak your own lancuach. It is all fery well for ta Sas-senach (*Saxon*, i.e., *non-Celtic*) podies to read ta Piple in English, for it will pe pleasing ta Maker not to make tem cawpable of ta Gaelic, no more tan monkeys; but for all tat it’s not ta vord of God. Ta Gaelic is ta lancuach of ta carden of Aiden, and no doubt but it pe ta lancuach in which ta Shepherd calls his sheep on ta everlastin’ hills. You see, Malcolm, it must be so, for how can a mortal man speak to his God in *anything put* Gaelic? When Mr. Craham—no, not Mr. Craham, ta coot man; it was ta new minister—he speak an’ say to her: ‘Mr. MacPhail, you ought to make your prayers in English,’ I was fery wrathful, and I answered and said: ‘Mr. Downey, do you tare to suppose tat God doesn’t prefer ta Gaelic to ta Sas-senach tongue?’—‘Mr. MacPhail,’ says he, ‘it’ll pe for your poy I mean it. How’s ta lad to learn ta

way of salvation if you speak to your God in his presence in a strange tongue?' So I was obedient to his word, and the next evening I did kneel down in Sassenach and I did make begin. But, ochone! she wouldn't go; her tongue would be cleaving to the roof of her mouth; the claymore would be sticking rusty in the scabbard; for her heart she was ashamed to speak to the Hielan'man's Maker in the Sassenach tongue. You must be learning the Gaelic, or you'll not be being worthy to be her nain son, Malcolm."

"But, daddy, what's to learn me?" asked his grandson, gayly.

"Learn you, Malcolm! The Gaelic is the language of Nature, and wants no learning. I never did be learning it, yet I never had to say to myself, 'What is it she would be saying?' when I speak the Gaelic; but she always has to set the tead men—that is the words—on their feet, and put them in battle-array, when she would be speaking the dull mechanic English. When she opens her mouth to it, the Gaelic comes like a spring of pure water, Malcolm. The plenty of it *must* run out. Try it now, Malcolm. Shust open your mouth in the Gaelic shape, and see if the Gaelic will not be falling from it."

Seized with a merry fit, Malcolm did open his

mouth in the Gaelic shape, and sent from it a strange gabble, imitative of the most frequently recurring sounds of his grandfather's speech.

"Hoo will that du, daddy?" he asked, after jabbering gibberish for the space of a minute.

"It will not be paad for a peginning, Malcolm. She cannot say it shust pe vorts, or tat tere pe much of ta sense in it; but it pe fery like what ta pabes will say pefore tey pekin to speak it properly. So it's all fery well, and if you will only pe putting your mouth in ta Gaelic shape often enough, ta sounds will soon pe taking ta shape of it, and ta vorts will be coming trough ta mists, and pefore you know, you'll pe peing a creat credit to your cranfather, my boy Malcolm."

A silence followed, for Malcolm's attempt had not had the result he anticipated: he had thought only to make his grandfather laugh. Presently the old man resumed, in the kindest voice:

"And tere's another thing, Malcolm, tat's much wanting to you: you'll never pe a man—not to speak of a pard like your cranfather—if you'll not pe learning to play on ta bagpipes."

Malcolm, who had been leaning against the *chimney-lug* while his grandfather spoke, moved gently



round behind his chair, reached out for the pipes where they lay in a corner at the old man's side, and catching them up softly, put the mouthpiece to his lips. With a few vigorous blasts he filled the bag, and out burst the double droning bass, while the youth's fingers, clutching the chanter as by the throat, at once compelled its screeches into shape far better, at least, than his lips had been able to give to the crude material of Gaelic. He played the only reel he knew, but that with vigour and effect.

At the first sound of its notes the old man sprung to his feet and began capering to the reel—partly in delight with the music, but far more in delight with the musician, while, ever and anon, with feeble yell, he uttered the unspellable *Hoogh* of the Highlander, and jumped, as he thought, high in the air, though his failing limbs, alas! lifted his feet scarce an inch from the floor.

“Aigh! aigh!” he sighed at length, yielding the contest between his legs and the lungs of the lad—“aigh! aigh! she'll die happy! she'll die happy! Hear till her poy, how he makes ta pipes speak ta true Gaelic! Ta pest o' Gaelic, tat! Old Tuncan's pipes 'll not know how to be talking Sassenach. See to it! see to it! He had put to blow in at ta



one end, and out came ta reel at the other. Hoogh hoogh! Play us ta Righil Thulachan, Malcolm, my chief!”

“I kenna reel, strathspey, nor lilt, but jist that burd alane, daddy.”

“Give tem to me, my poy!” cried the old piper, reaching out a hand as eager to clutch the uncouth instrument as the miser’s to finger his gold; “hear well to me as I play, and you’ll soon be able to play pibroch or coronach with the best piper between Cape Wrath and ta Mull o’ Cantyre.”

He played tune after tune until his breath failed him, and an exhausted grunt of the drone in the middle of a coronach, followed by an abrupt pause, revealed the emptiness of both lungs and bag. Then first he remembered his object, forgotten the moment he had filled his bag.

“Now, Malcolm,” he said, offering the pipes to his grandson; “you play tat after me.”

He had himself, of course, learned all by the ear, but could hardly have been serious in requesting Malcolm to follow him through such a succession of tortuous mazes.

“I haena a memory up to that, daddy; but I s’ get a haud o’ Mr. Graham’s flute-music, and maybe

that'll help me a bit.—Wadna ye be takin' hame Meg Partan's blackin' 'at ye promised her?"

"Surely, my son. She should always be keeping her promises."

He rose, and getting a small stone bottle and his stick from the corner between the projecting *inglecheek* and the window, left the house, to walk with unerring steps through the labyrinth of the village, threading his way from passage to passage, and avoiding pools and projecting stones, not to say houses, and human beings. His eyes, or indeed perhaps rather his whole face, appeared to possess an ethereal sense as of touch, for, without the slightest contact in the ordinary sense of the word, he was aware of the neighbourhood of material objects, as if through the pulsations of some medium to others imperceptible. He could, with perfect accuracy, tell the height of any wall or fence within a few feet of him; could perceive at once whether it was high or low or half tide, and that merely by going out in front of the houses and turning his face with its sightless eyeballs towards the sea; knew whether a woman who spoke to him had a child in her arms or not; and, indeed, was believed to know sooner than ordinary mortals that one was about to become a mother.

He was a strange figure to look upon in that lowland village, for he invariably wore the highland dress : in truth, he had never had a pair of trowsers on his legs, and was far from pleased that his grandson clothed himself in such contemptible garments. But, contrasted with the showy style of his costume, there was something most pathetic in the blended pallor of hue into which the originally gorgeous colours of his kilt had faded—noticeable chiefly on week-days, when he wore no sporran ; for the kilt, encountering, from its loose construction, comparatively little strain or friction, may reach an antiquity unknown to the garments of the low country, and, while perfectly decent, yet look ancient exceedingly. On Sundays, however, he made the best of himself, and came out like a belated and aged butterfly—with his father's sporran, or tasselled goatskin purse, in front of him, his grandfather's dirk at his side, his great-grandfather's *skene-dhu*, or little black-hafted knife, stuck in the stocking of his right leg, and a huge round brooch of brass—nearly half a foot in diameter, and, Mr. Graham said, as old as the battle of Harlaw—on his left shoulder. In these adornments he would walk proudly to church, leaning on the arm of his grandson.

“The piper’s gey (*considerably*) brokken-like the day,” said one of the fishermen’s wives to a neighbour as he passed them—the fact being that he had not yet recovered from his second revel in the pipes so soon after the exhaustion of his morning’s duty, and was, in consequence, more asthmatic than usual.

“I doobt he’ll be slippin’ awa some cauld nicht,” said the other: “his leevin’ breath’s ill to get.”

“Ay; he has to warstle for ’t, puir man! Weel, he’ll be missed, the blin’ body! It’s exterordinar hoo he’s managed to live, and bring up sic a fine lad as that Ma’colm o’ his.”

“Weel, ye see, Providence has been kin’ till *him* as weel’s ithers blin’ cratur. The toon’s pipin’ ’s no to be despised; an’ there’s the cryin’, an’ the chop, an’ the lamps. ’Deed he’s been an eident (*diligent*) cratur—an’ for a blin’ man, as ye say, it’s jist exterordinar.”

“Div ye min’ whan first he cam’ to the toon, lass?”

“Ay; what wad hinner me min’in’ that? It’s nae sae lang.”

“Ma’colm, ’at’s sic a fine laad noo, they tell me wasna muckle bigger nor a gey haddie (*tolerable haddock*).”

"But the auld man was an auld man than, though nae doobt he's unco' failed sin syne."

"A dochter's bairn, they say, the laad."

"Ay, they say, but wha kens? Duncan could never be gotten to open his mou' as to the father or mither o' 'm, an' sae it weel may be as they say. It's nigh twenty year noo, I'm thinkin', sin he made 's appearance. Ye wasna come frae Scaurnose er' than."

"Some fowk says the auld man's name's no MacPhail, an' he maun hae come here in hidin' for some rouch job or ither 'at he's been mixed up wi'."

"I s' believe nae ill o' sic a puir, hairmless body. Fowk 'at maks their ain livin', wantin' the een to guide them, canna be that far aff the straucht. Guid guide 's! we hae eneuch to answer for, oor ainsels, ohn passed (*without passing*) jeedgment upo' ane anither."

"I was but tellin' ye what fowk telled me," returned the younger woman.

"Ay, ay, lass; I ken that, for I ken there was fowk to tell ye."

## CHAPTER VII.

### *ALEXANDER GRAHAM.*

AS soon as his grandfather left the house, Malcolm went out also, closing the door behind him, and turning the key, but leaving it in the lock. He ascended to the upper town—only, however, to pass through its main street, at the top of which he turned and looked back for a few moments, apparently in contemplation. The descent to the shore was so sudden that he could see nothing of the harbour or of the village he had left—nothing but the blue bay and the filmy mountains of Sutherlandshire, molten by distance into cloudy questions, and looking, betwixt blue sea and blue sky, less substantial than either. After gazing for a moment, he turned again, and held on his way, through fields which no fence parted from the road. The morning was still glorious, the larks right jubilant, and the air filled with the sweet scents of cottage flowers. Across the fields came the occasional low of an ox, and the distant sounds of children at play. But Malcolm saw without noting, and heard without

heeding, for his mind was full of speculation concerning the lovely girl, whose vision already appeared far off:—who might she be? whence had she come? whither could she have vanished? That she did not belong to the neighbourhood was certain, he thought; but there was a farm-house near the sea-town where they let lodgings; and, although it was early in the season, she might belong to some family which had come to spend a few of the summer weeks there: possibly his appearance had prevented her from having her bath that morning. If he should have the good fortune to see her again, he would show her a place far fitter for the purpose—a perfect arbour of rocks, utterly secluded, with a floor of deep sand, and without a hole for crab or lobster.

His road led him in the direction of a few cottages lying in a hollow. Beside them rose a vision of trees, bordered by an ivy-grown wall, from amidst whose summits shot the spire of a church; and from beyond the spire, through the trees, came golden glimmers as of vane and crescent and pinnacled ball, that hinted at some shadowy abode of enchantment within; but as he descended the slope towards the cottages the trees gradually rose and shut in everything.

These cottages were far more ancient than the houses of the town, were covered with green thatch, were buried in ivy, and would soon be radiant with roses and honeysuckles. They were gathered irregularly about a gate of curious old iron-work, opening on the churchyard, but more like an entrance to the grounds behind the church, for it told of ancient state, bearing on each of its pillars a great stone heron with a fish in its beak.

This was the quarter whence had come the noises of children, but they had now ceased, or rather sunk into a gentle murmur, which oozed, like the sound of bees from a straw-covered beehive, out of a cottage rather larger than the rest, which stood close by the churchyard gate. It was the parish school, and these cottages were all that remained of the old town of Portlossie, which had at one time stretched in a long irregular street almost to the shore. The town cross yet stood, but away solitary on a green hill that overlooked the sands.

During the summer the long walk from the new town to the school and to the church was anything but a hardship: in winter it was otherwise, for then there were days in which few would venture the single mile that separated them.



The door of the school, bisected longitudinally, had one of its halves open, and by it outflowed the gentle hum of the honey-bees of learning. Malcolm walked in, and had the whole of the busy scene at once before him. The place was like a barn, open from wall to wall, and from floor to rafters and thatch, browned with the peat smoke of vanished winters. Two thirds of the space were filled with long desks and forms; the other had only the master's desk, and thus afforded room for standing classes. At the present moment it was vacant, for the prayer was but just over, and the Bible-class had not been called up: there Alexander Graham, the schoolmaster, descending from his desk, met and welcomed Malcolm with a kind shake of the hand. He was a man of middle height, but very thin; and about five and forty years of age, but looked older, because of his thin grey hair and a stoop in the shoulders. He was dressed in a shabby black tail-coat and clean white neck-cloth; the rest of his clothes were of parson grey, noticeably shabby also. The quiet sweetness of his smile and a composed look of submission were suggestive of the purification of sorrow, but were attributed by the townsfolk to disappointment; for he was still but a schoolmaster,

whose aim they thought must be a pulpit and a parish. But Mr. Graham had been early released from such an ambition, if it had ever possessed him, and had for many years been more than content to give himself to the hopefuller work of training children for the true ends of life: he lived the quietest of studious lives, with an old housekeeper.

Malcolm had been a favourite pupil, and the relation of master and scholar did not cease when the latter saw that he ought to do something to lighten the burden of his grandfather, and so left the school and betook himself to the life of a fisherman—with the slow leave of Duncan, who had set his heart on making a scholar of him, and would never, indeed, had Gaelic been amongst his studies, have been won by the most laboursome petition. He asserted himself perfectly able to provide for both for ten years to come at least, in proof of which he roused the inhabitants of Portlossie, during the space of a whole month, a full hour earlier than usual, with the most terrific blasts of the bagpipes, and this notwithstanding complaint and expostulation on all sides, so that at length the provost had to interfere; after which outburst of defiance to time, however, his energy had begun to decay so visibly

that Malcolm gave himself to the pipes in secret, that he might be ready, in case of sudden emergency, to take his grandfather's place; for Duncan lived in constant dread of the hour when his office might be taken from him and conferred on a mere drummer, or, still worse, on a certain ne'er-do-weel cousin of the provost, so devoid of music as to be capable only of ringing a bell.

"I've had an invitation to Miss Campbell's funeral—Miss Horn's cousin, you know," said Mr. Graham, in a hesitating and subdued voice: "could you manage to take the school for me, Malcolm?"

"Yes, sir. There's naething to hinner me. What day is 't upo'?"

"Saturday."

"Vera weel, sir. I s' be here in guid time."

This matter settled, the business of the school, in which, as he did often, Malcolm had come to assist, began. Only a pupil of his own could have worked with Mr. Graham, for his mode was very peculiar. But the strangest fact in it would have been the last to reveal itself to an ordinary observer. This was, that he rarely contradicted anything: he would call up the opposing truth, set it face to face with the error, and leave the two to fight it out. The human mind

and conscience were, he said, the plains of Armageddon, where the battle of good and evil was for ever raging; and the one business of a teacher was to rouse and urge this battle by leading fresh forces of the truth into the field—forces composed as little as might be of the hireling troops of the intellect, and as much as possible of the native energies of the heart, imagination, and conscience. In a word, he would oppose error only by teaching the truth.

In early life he had come under the influence of the writings of William Law, which he read as one who pondered every doctrine in that light which only obedience to the truth can open upon it. With a keen eye for the discovery of universal law in the individual fact, he read even the marvels of the New Testament practically. Hence, in training his soldiers, every lesson he gave them was a missile; every admonishment of youth or maiden was as the mounting of an armed champion, and the launching of him with a *God-speed* into the thick of the fight.

He now called up the Bible-class, and Malcolm sat beside and listened. That morning they had to read one of the chapters in the history of Jacob.

“Was Jacob a good man?” he asked, as soon as

the reading, each of the scholars in turn taking a verse, was over.

An apparently universal expression of assent followed; halting in its wake, however, came the voice of a boy near the bottom of the class:

“Wasna he some dooble, sir?”

“You are right, Sheltie,” said the master; “he *was* double. I must, I find, put the question in another shape:—Was Jacob a bad man?”

Again came such a burst of yesses that it might have been taken for a general hiss. But limping in the rear came again the half-dissentient voice of Jamie Joss, whom the master had just addressed as Sheltie:

“Pairtly, sir.”

“You think, then, Sheltie, that a man may be both bad and good?”

“I dinna ken, sir. I think he may be whiles ane an’ whiles the ither, an’ whiles maybe it wad be ill to say whilk. Oor collie’s whiles in twa min’s whether he’ll du what he’s telled or no.”

“That’s the battle of Armageddon, Sheltie, my man. It’s aye ragin’, ohn gun roared or bagonet clashed. Ye maun up an’ do yer best in’t, my man. Gien ye dee fechtin’ like a man, ye’ll flee up

wi' a quaiet face an' wide open een ; an' there's a great Ane 'at 'll say to ye, 'Weel dune, laddie !' But gien ye gie in to the enemy, he'll turn ye intill a creepin' thing 'at eats dirt ; an' there 'll no be a hole in a' the crystal wa' o' the New Jerusalem near eneuch to the grun' to lat ye creep throu'."

As soon as ever Alexander Graham, the polished thinker and sweet-mannered gentleman, opened his mouth concerning the things he loved best, that moment the most poetic forms came pouring out in the most rugged speech.

"I reckon, sir," said Sheltie, "Jacob hadna fouchten oot his battle."

"That's jist it, my boy. And because he wouldna get up and fecht manfully, God had to tak him in han'. Ye've heard tell o' generals, whan their troops war rinnin' awa', haein' to cut this man doon, shute that ane, and lick anither, till he turned them a' richt face aboot and drave them on to the foe like a spate ! And the trouble God took wi' Jacob was na lost upon him at last."

"An' what cam o' Esau, sir?" asked a pale-faced maiden with blue eyes. "He wasna an ill kin' o' a chield—was he, sir?"

"No, Mappy," answered the master ; "he was

a fine chield, as you say; but he nott (*needed*) mair time and gentler treatment to mak onything o' him. Ye see he had a guid hert, but was a duller kin' o' cratur a'thegither, and cared for naething he could na see or hanle. He never thought muckle aboot God at a'. Jacob was anither sort—a poet kin' o' a man, but a sneck-drawin' cratur for a' that. It was easier, hooever, to get the slyness oot o' Jacob, than the dullness oot o' Esau. Punishment tellt upo' Jacob like upon a thin-skinned horse, whauras Esau was mair like the minister's powny, that can hardly be made to unnerstan' that ye want him to gang on. But o' the ither han', dullness is a thing that can be borne wi': there's nae hurry aboot that; but the deceitfu' tricks o' Jacob war na to be endured, and sae the tawse (*leather-strap*) cam doon upo' *him*."

"An' what for didna God mak Esau as clever as Jacob?" asked a wizened-faced boy near the top of the class.

"Ah, my Peery!" said Mr. Graham, "I canna tell ye that. A' that I can tell is, that God hadna dune makin' at him, an' some kin' o' fowk tak langer to mak oot than ithers. An' ye canna tell what they're to be till they're made oot. But

whether what I tell ye be richt or no, God maun hae the verra best o' rizzons for 't, ower guid maybe for us to unnerstan'—the best o' rizzons for Esau himsel', I mean, for the Creator luiks efter his cratur first ava' (*of all*).—And now," concluded Mr. Graham, resuming his English, "go to your lessons ; and be diligent, that God may think it worth while to get on faster with the making of you."

In a moment the class was dispersed and all were seated. In another, the sound of scuffling arose, and fists were seen storming across a desk.

"Andrew Jamieson and Poochy, come up here," said the master in a loud voice.

"*He* hittit me first," cried Andrew, the moment they were within a respectful distance of the master, whereupon Mr. Graham turned to the other with inquiry in his eyes.

"He had nae business to ca' me Poochy."

"No more he had ; but you had just as little right to punish him for it. The offence was against me : he had no right to use my name for you, and the quarrel was mine. For the present you are Poochy no more : go to your place, William Wilson."

The boy burst out sobbing, and crept back to his seat with his knuckles in his eyes.



“Andrew Jamieson,” the master went on, “I had almost got a name for you, but you have sent it away. You are not ready for it yet, I see. Go to your place.”

With downcast looks Andrew followed William, and the watchful eyes of the master saw that, instead of quarrelling any more during the day, they seemed to catch at every opportunity of showing each other a kindness.

Mr. Graham never used bodily punishment: he ruled chiefly by the aid of a system of individual titles, of the mingled characters of pet-name and nickname. As soon as the individuality of a boy had attained to signs of blossoming—that is, had become such that he could predict not only an upright but a characteristic behaviour in given circumstances, he would take him aside and whisper in his ear that henceforth, so long as he deserved it, he would call him by a certain name—one generally derived from some object in the animal or vegetable world, and pointing to a resemblance which was not often patent to any eye but the master’s own. He had given the name of *Poochy*, for instance, to William Wilson, because, like the kangaroo, he sought his object in a succession of awkward, yet not the less avail-

ing leaps—gulping his knowledge and pocketing his conquered marble after a like fashion. *Mappy*, the name which thus belonged to a certain flaxen-haired, soft-eyed girl, corresponds to the English *bunny*. *Sheltie* is the small Scotch mountain-pony, active and strong. *Peery* means *pegtop*. But not above a quarter of the children had pet-names. To gain one was to reach the highest honour of the school; the withdrawal of it was the severest of punishments, and the restoring of it the sign of perfect reconciliation. The master permitted no one else to use it, and was seldom known to forget himself so far as to utter it while its owner was in disgrace. The hope of gaining such a name, or the fear of losing it, was in the pupil the strongest ally of the master, the most powerful enforcement of his influences. It was a scheme of government by aspiration. But it owed all its operative power to the character of the man who had adopted rather than invented it—for the scheme had been suggested by a certain passage in the book of the Revelation.

Without having read a word of Swedenborg, he was a believer in the absolute correspondence of the inward and outward; and, thus long before the younger Darwin arose, had suspected a close re-

lationship—remote identity, indeed, in nature and history, between the animal and human worlds. But photographs from a good many different points would be necessary to afford anything like a complete notion of the character of this country school-master.

Towards noon, while he was busy with an astronomical class, explaining, by means partly of the blackboard, partly of two boys representing the relation of the earth and the moon, how it comes that we see but one half of the latter, the door gently opened and the troubled face of the mad laird peeped slowly in. His body followed as gently, and at last—sad symbol of his weight of care—his hump appeared, with a slow half-revolution as he turned to shut the door behind him. Taking off his hat, he walked up to Mr. Graham, who, busy with his astronomy, had not perceived his entrance, touched him on the arm, and, standing on tip-toe, whispered softly in his ear, as if it were a painful secret that must be respected,—

“I dinna ken whaur I cam frae. I want to come to the school.”

Mr. Graham turned and shook hands with him,

respectfully addressing him as Mr. Stewart, and got down for him the arm-chair which stood behind his desk. But, with the politest bow, the laird declined it, and mournfully repeating the words, "I dinna ken whaur I cam frae," took a place readily yielded him in the astronomical circle surrounding the symbolic boys.

This was not by any means his first appearance there; for every now and then he was seized with a desire to go to school, plainly with the object of finding out where he came from. This always fell in his quieter times, and for days together he would attend regularly; in one instance he was not absent an hour for a whole month. He spoke so little, however, that it was impossible to tell how much he understood, although he seemed to enjoy all that went on. He was so quiet, so sadly gentle, that he gave no trouble of any sort, and after the first few minutes of a fresh appearance, the attention of the scholars was rarely distracted by his presence.

The way in which the master treated him awoke like respect in his pupils. Boys and girls were equally ready to make room for him on their forms, and any one of the latter who had by some

kind attention awaked the watery glint of a smile on the melancholy features of the troubled man, would boast of her success. Hence it came that the neighbourhood of Portlossie was the one spot in the county where a person of weak intellect or peculiar appearance might go about free of insult.

The peculiar sentence the laird so often uttered was the only one he invariably spoke with definite clearness. In every other attempt at speech he was liable to be assailed by an often recurring impediment, during the continuance of which he could compass but a word here and there, often betaking himself, in the agony of suppressed utterance, to the most extravagant gestures, with which he would sometimes succeed in so supplementing his words as to render his meaning intelligible.

The two boys representing the earth and the moon, had returned to their places in the class, and Mr. Graham had gone on to give a description of the moon, in which he had necessarily mentioned the enormous height of her mountains as compared with those of the earth. But in the course of asking some questions, he found a need of further explanation, and therefore once more required the services of the

boy-sun and boy-moon. The moment the latter, however, began to describe his circle around the former, Mr. Stewart stepped gravely up to him, and, laying hold of his hand, led him back to his station in the class ; then, turning first one shoulder, then the other to the company, so as to attract attention to his hump, uttered the single word *Mountain*, and took on himself the part of the moon, proceeding to revolve in the circle which represented her orbit. Several of the boys and girls smiled, but no one laughed, for Mr. Graham's gravity maintained theirs. Without remark, he used the mad laird for a moon to the end of his explanation.

Mr. Stewart remained in the school all the morning, stood up with every class Mr. Graham taught, and in the intervals sat, with book or slate before him, still as a Brahmin on the fancied verge of his re-absorption, save that he murmured to himself now and then,—

“I dinna ken whaur I cam frae.”

When his pupils dispersed for dinner, Mr. Graham invited him to go to his house and share his homely meal, but with polished gesture and broken speech, Mr. Stewart declined, walked away towards the town, and was seen no more that afternoon.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### *THE SWIVEL.*

MRS. COURTHOPE, the housekeeper at Lossie House, was a good woman, who did not stand upon her dignities, as small rulers are apt to do, but cultivated friendly relations with the people of the Sea Town. Some of the rougher of the women despised the sweet outlandish speech she had brought with her from her native England, and accused her of *mim-mou'dness*, or an affected modesty in the use of words; but not the less was she in their eyes a great lady,—whence indeed came the special pleasure in finding flaws in her—for to them she was the representative of the noble family on whose skirts they and their ancestors had been settled for ages, the last marquis not having visited the place for many years, and the present having but lately succeeded.

Duncan MacPhail was a favourite with her; for the English woman will generally prefer the highland to the lowland Scotsman; and she seldom visited the Seaton without looking in upon

him ; so that when Malcolm returned from the Alton, or Old Town, where the school was, it did not in the least surprise him to find her seated with his grandfather. Apparently, however, there had been some dissension between them, for the old man sat in his corner strangely wrathful, his face in a glow, his head thrown back, his nostrils distended, and his eyelids working, as if his eyes were "poor dumb mouths," like Cæsar's wounds, trying to speak.

"We are told in the New Testament to forgive our enemies, you know," said Mrs. Courthope, heedless of his entrance, but in a voice that seemed rather to plead than oppose.

"Inteet she will not be false to her shief and her clan," retorted Duncan persistently. "She will *not* forgife Cawmil of Glenlyon."

"But he's dead long since, and we may at least hope he repented and was forgiven."

"She'll be hoping nothing of the kind, Mistress Kertope," replied Duncan. "But if, as you say, God will be forgifing him, which I do not belief,—let that pe enough for ta greedy blackguard. Sure, it matters but small whether poor Duncan Mac-Phail will be forgifing him or not. Anyhow, he



must do without it, for he shall not haf it. He is a tamn fillain and scounrel, and so she says, with her respects to *you*, Mistress Kertope."

His sightless eyes flashed with indignation; and perceiving it was time to change the subject, the housekeeper turned to Malcolm.

"Could you bring me a nice mackerel or whit-  
ing for my lord's breakfast to-morrow morning,  
Malcolm?" she said.

"Certainly mem. I s' be wi' ye in guid time wi' the best the sea 'ill gie me," he answered.

"If I have the fish by nine o'clock, that will be early enough," she returned.

"I wad na like to wait sae lang for *my* brak-  
fast," remarked Malcolm.

"You wouldn't mind it much, if you waited asleep," said Mrs. Courthope.

"Can onybody sleep till sic a time o' day as that?" exclaimed the youth.

"You must remember my lord doesn't go to bed for hours after you, Malcolm."

"An' what can keep him up a' that time? It's no as gien he war efter the herrin', an' had the win' an' the watter an' the netfu's o' waumlin' cratur's to haud him waukin'."

“Oh! he reads and writes, and sometimes goes walking about the grounds after everybody else is in bed,” said Mrs. Courthope,—“he and his dog.”

“Weel, I wad raither be up ear’,” said Malcolm,—“a heap raither. I like fine to be oot i’ the quaiet o’ the mornin’ afore the sun’s up to set the din gaun; whan it’s a’ clear but no bricht—like the back o’ a bonny sawmon; an’ air an’ watter an’ a’ luiks as gien they war waitin’ for something,—quaiet, verra quaiet, but no content.”

Malcolm uttered this long speech, and went on with more like it, in the hope of affording time for the stormy waters of Duncan’s spirit to assuage. Nor was he disappointed; for, if there was a sound on the earth Duncan loved to hear, it was the voice of his boy; and by degrees the tempest sank to repose, the gathered glooms melted from his countenance, and the sun-light of a smile broke out.

“Hear to him!” he cried. “Her poy will pe a creat pard some tay, and sing pefore ta Stuart kings, when they come pack to Holyrood!”

Mrs. Courthope had enough of poetry in her to be pleased with Malcolm’s quiet enthusiasm, and spoke a kind word of sympathy with the old man’s

delight as she rose to take her leave. Duncan rose also, and followed her to the door, making her a courtly bow, and that just as she turned away.

“It ’ll pe a coot ’oman, Mistress Kertope,” he said as he came back; “and it ’ll not pe to plame her for forgifing Glenlyon, for he did not kill *her* creat-crandmother. Put it’ll pe fery paad preeding to request her nainsel, Tuncan MacPhail, to be forgifing ta rascal. Only she’ll pe put a voman, and it’ll not pe knowing no petter to her.—You’ll be minding you’ll be firing ta cun at six o’clock exackly, Malcolm, for all she says; for my lord, peing put shust come home to his property, it might pe a fex to him if tere was any mistake so soon. Put inteed, I vonder he hasn’t been sending for old Tuncan to be gifing him a song or two on ta peeps; for he’ll pe hafing ta oceans of fery coot highland plood in his own feins; and his friend, ta Prince of Wales, who has no more rights to it than a maackerel fish, will pe wearing ta kilts at Holyrood. So mind you pe firing ta cun at six, my son.”

For some years, young as he was, Malcolm had hired himself to one or other of the boat-proprietors of the Seaton or of Scaurnose, for the herring-fishing—only, however, in the immediate neighbourhood,

refusing to go to the western islands, or any station whence he could not return to sleep at his grandfather's cottage. He had thus on every occasion earned enough to provide for the following winter, so that his grandfather's little income as piper, and other small returns, were accumulating in various concealments about the cottage ; for, in his care for the future, Duncan dreaded lest Malcolm should buy things for him without which, in his own sightless judgment, he could do well enough.

Until the herring-season should arrive, however, Malcolm made a little money by line-fishing ; for he had bargained, the year before, with the captain of a schooner for an old ship's-boat, and had patched and caulked it into a sufficiently serviceable condition. He sold his fish in the town and immediate neighbourhood, where a good many housekeepers favoured the handsome and cheery young fisherman.

He would now be often out in the bay long before it was time to call his grandfather, in his turn to rouse the sleepers of Portlossie. But the old man had as yet always waked about the right time, and the inhabitants had never had any ground of complaint—a few minutes one way or the other

being of little consequence. He was the cock which woke the whole yard: morning after morning his pipes went crowing through the streets of the upper region, his music ending always with his round. But after the institution of the gun-signal, his custom was to go on playing where he stood until he heard it, or to stop short in the midst of his round and his liveliest *réveillé* the moment it reached his ear. Loath as he might be to give over, that sense of good manners which was supreme in every highlander of the old time, interdicted the fingering of a note after the marquis's gun had called aloud.

When Malcolm meant to go fishing, he always loaded the swivel the night before, and about sunset the same evening he set out for that purpose. Not a creature was visible on the border of the curving bay except a few boys far off on the gleaming sands whence the tide had just receded: they were digging for sand-eels—lovely little silvery fishes—which, as every now and then the spade turned one or two up, they threw into a tin pail for bait. But on the summit of the long sandhill, the lonely figure of a man was walking to and fro in the level light of the rosy west; and as Malcolm

climbed the near end of the dune, it was turning far off at the other: half-way between them was the embrasure with the brass swivel, and there they met.

Although he had never seen him before, Malcolm perceived at once it must be Lord Lossie, and lifted his bonnet. The marquis nodded and passed on, but the next moment, hearing the noise of Malcolm's proceedings with the swivel, turned and said,—

“What are you about there with that gun, my lad?”

“I'm jist ga'in' to dicht her oot an' lod her, my lord,” answered Malcolm.

“And what next? You're not going to fire the thing?”

“Ay—the morn's mornin', my lord.”

“What will that be for?”

“Ow, jist to wauk yer lordship.”

“Hm!” said his lordship, with more expression than articulation.

“Will I no lod her?” asked Malcolm, throwing down the ramrod, and approaching the swivel, as if to turn the muzzle of it again into the embrasure.

“Oh, yes! load her by all means. I don't want

to interfere with any of your customs. But if that is your object, the means, I fear, are inadequate."

"It's a comfort to hear that, my lord; for I canna aye be sure o' my auld watch, an' may weel be oot a five minutes or twa whiles. Sae, in future, seein' it's o' sic sma' consequence to yer lordship, I s' jist lat her aff whan it's convenient. A feow minutes winna maitter muckle to the baillie-bodies."

There was something in Malcolm's address that pleased Lord Lossie—the mingling of respect and humour, probably—the frankness and composure, perhaps. He was not self-conscious enough to be shy, and was so free from design of any sort that he doubted the good will of no one.

"What's your name?" asked the marquis abruptly.

"Malcolm MacPhail, my lord."

"MacPhail? I heard the name this very day! Let me see."

"My gran'father's the blin' piper, my lord."

"Yes, yes. Tell him I shall want him at the House. I left my own piper at Ceanglas."

"I'll fess him wi' me the morn, gien ye like, my lord, for I'll be ower wi' some fine troot or ither, gien I haena the waur luck, the morn's mornin': Mistress Courthope says she'll be aye ready for ane

to fry to yer lordship's brakfast. But I'm thinkin' that'll be ower ear' for ye to see him."

"I'll send for him when I want him. Go on with your brazen serpent there, only mind you don't give her too much supper."

"Jist luik at her ribs, my lord! *she* winna rive!" was the youth's response; and the marquis was moving off with a smile, when Malcolm called after him.

"Gien yer lordship likes to see yer ain ferlies, I ken whaur some o' them lie," he said.

"What do you mean by *ferlies*?" asked the marquis.

"Ow! keeriosities, ye ken. For enstance, there's some queer caves along the coast—twa or three o' them afore ye come to the Scaurnose. They say the water bude till ha' howkit them ance upon a time, and they maun hae been fu' o' partans, an' lobsters, an' their frien's an' neebours; but they're heigh an' dreigh noo, as the fule said o' his minister, an' naething intill them but fougarts, an' otters, an' sic like."

"Well, well, my lad, we'll see," said his lordship kindly; and turning once more, he resumed his walk.

"At yer lordship's will," answered Malcolm in



a low voice, as he lifted his bonnet and again bent to the swivel.

The next morning, he was rowing slowly along in the bay, when he was startled by the sound of his grandfather's pipes, wafted clear and shrill on a breath of southern wind, from the top of the town. He looked at his watch : it was not yet five o'clock. The expectation of a summons to play at Lossie House, had so excited the old man's brain that he had waked long before his usual time, and Portlossie must wake also. The worst of it was, that he had already, as Malcolm knew from the direction of the sound, almost reached the end of his beat, and must even now be expecting the report of the swivel, until he heard which he would not cease playing, so long as there was a breath in his body. Pulling, therefore, with all his might, Malcolm soon ran his boat ashore, and in another instant the sharp yell of the swivel rang among the rocks of the promontory. He was still standing, lapped in a light reverie as he watched the smoke flying seaward, when a voice, already well known to him, said, close at his side :

“What *are* you about with that horrid cannon ?”

Malcolm started.

"Ye garred me loup, my leddy!" he returned with a smile and an obeisance.

"You told me," the girl went on emphatically, and as she spoke she disengaged her watch from her girdle, "that you fired it at six o'clock. It is not nearly six."

"Didna ye hear the pipes, my leddy?" he rejoined.

"Yes, well enough; but a whole regiment of pipes can't make it six o'clock when my watch says ten minutes past five."

"Eh, sic a braw watch!" exclaimed Malcolm. "What's a' thae bonny white k-nots about the face o' 't?"

"Pearls," she answered, in a tone that implied pity of his ignorance.

"Jist look at it aside mine!" he exclaimed in admiration, pulling out his great old turnip.

"There!" cried the girl; "your own watch says only a quarter past five."

"Ow, ay! my leddy; I set it by the toon clock 'at hings i' the window o' the Lossie Airms last nicht. But I maun awa' an' luik efter my lines, or atween the deil an' the dogfish, my lord 'll fare ill."

"You haven't told me why you fired the gun," she persisted.

Thus compelled, Malcolm had to explain that the motive lay in his anxiety lest his grandfather should over-exert himself, seeing he was subject to severe attacks of asthma.

"He could stop when he was tired," she objected.

"Ay, gien his pride wad lat him," answered Malcolm, and turned away again, eager to draw his line.

"Have you a boat of your own?" asked the lady.

"Ay; yon's her, doon on the shore yonner. Wad ye like a row? She's fine an' quaiet."

"Who? The boat?"

"The sea, my leddy."

"Is your boat clean?"

"O' a'thing but fish. But na, it's no fit for sic a bonny goon as that. I winna lat ye gang the day, my leddy; but gien ye like to be here the morn's mornin', I s' be here at this same hoor, an' hae my boat as clean's a Sunday sark."

"You think more of my gown than of myself," she returned.

"There's no fear o' yersel', my leddy. Ye're ower weel made to blaud (*spoil*). But wae's me

for the goon or (*before*) it had been an hoor i' the boat the day!—no to mention the fish comin' wallopin' ower the gunnel ane efter the ither. But 'deed I *maun* say good mornin', mem!"

"By all means. I don't want to keep you a moment from your precious fish."

Feeling rebuked, without well knowing why, Malcolm accepted the dismissal, and ran to his boat. By the time he had taken his oars, the girl had vanished.

His line was a short one; but twice the number of fish he wanted were already hanging from the hooks. It was still very early when he reached the harbour. At home he found his grandfather waiting for him, and his breakfast ready.

It was hard to convince Duncan that he had waked the royal burgh a whole hour too soon. He insisted that, as he had never made such a blunder before, he could not have made it now.

"It's ta watch 'at 'll pe telling ta lies, Malcolm, my poy," he said thoughtfully. "She was once pefore."

"But the sun says the same 's the watch, daddy," persisted Malcolm.

Duncan understood the position of the sun and what it signified, as well as the clearest-eyed man in Port Lossie, but he could not afford to yield.

“It was peing some conspeeracy of ta cursit Cawmills, to make her loss her poor pension,” he said. “Put never you mind, Malcolm; I’ll pe making up for ta plunder ta morrow mornin’. Ta coot peoples shall haf teir sleeps a whole hour after tey ought to be at teir works.”

## CHAPTER IX.

### *THE SALMON-TROUT.*

MALCOLM walked up through the town with his fish, hoping to part with some of the less desirable of them, and so lighten his basket, before entering the grounds of Lossie House. But he had met with little success, and was now approaching the town-gate, as they called it, which closed a short street at right angles to the principal one, when he came upon Mrs. Catanach—on her knees, cleaning her doorstep.

“Weel, Ma’colm, what fish hae ye?” she said, without looking up.

“Hoo kent ye it was me, Mistress Catanach?” asked the lad.

“Kent it was you!” she repeated. “Gien there be but twa feet at ance in ony street o’ Portlossie, I’ll tell ye whase heid’s abune them, an’ my een stee-kit (*closed*).”

“Hoot! ye’re a witch, Mistress Catanach!” said Malcolm merrily.

“That’s as may be,” she returned, rising, and nod-

ding mysteriously; "I hae tauld ye nae mair nor the trowth. But what garred ye whup's a' oot o' oor nakit beds by five o'clock i' the mornin,' this mornin', man? That's no what ye're paid for."

"'Deed, mem, it was jist a mistak' o' my puir daddy's. He had been feart o' sleepin' ower lang, ye see, an' sae had waukit ower sune. I was oot efter the fish, mysel'."

"But ye fired the gun 'gen the chap (*before the stroke*) o' five."

"Ow, ay! I fired the gun. The puir man wad hae bursten himsel' gien I hadna."

"Deil gien he *hed* bursten himsel'—the auld heelan' sholt!" exclaimed Mrs. Catanach spitefully.

"Ye sanna even sic words to my gran'father, Mrs. Catanach," said Malcolm with rebuke.

She laughed a strange laugh.

"*Sanna!*" she repeated contemptuously. "An' wha's *your* gran'father, that I sud tak tent (*heed*) hoo I wag my tongue ower *his* richteousness?"

Then, with a sudden change of her tone to one of would-be friendliness—

"But what'll ye be seekin' for that bit sawmon trooty, man?" she said.

As she spoke she approached his basket, and

would have taken the fish in her hands, but Malcolm involuntarily drew back.

"It's gain' to the Hoose to my lord's brakfast," he said.

"Hoots! ye'll jist lea' the troot wi' me.—Ye'll be seekin' a saxpence for 't, I reckon," she persisted, again approaching the basket.

"I tell ye, Mistress Catanach," said Malcolm, drawing back now in the fear that if she once had it she would not yield it again, "it's gain' up to the Hoose!"

"Toots! there's naebody there seen 't yet. It's new oot o' the watter."

"But Mistress Courthope was doon last nicht, an' wantit the best I cud heuk."

"Mistress Courthope! Wha cares for her? A mim, cantin' auld body! Gie *me* the trootie, Ma'colm. Ye're a bonny laad, an' it s' be the better for ye."

"'Deed I cudna du 't, Mistress Catanach—though I'm sorry to disobleege ye. It's bespoken, ye see. But there's a fine haddie, an' a bonny sma' coddie, an' a goukmey (*gray gurnard*)."

"Gae 'wa' wi' yer haddies, an' yer goukmeys! Ye sanna gowk *me* wi' them."



"Weel, I wadna wonner," said Malcolm, "gien Mrs. Courthope wad like the haddie tu, an' maybe the lave o' them as weel. Hers is a muckle faimily to hand eatin'. I'll jist gang to the Hoose first afore I mak ony mair offers frae my creel."

"Ye'll lea' the troot wi' *me*," said Mrs. Catanach imperiously.

"Na; I canna du that. Ye maun see yersel' 'at I canna!"

The woman's face grew dark with anger.

"It s' be the *waur* for ye," she cried.

"I'm no gauin' to be fleyt (*frightened*) at ye. Ye're no sic a witch as that comes till, though ye *div* ken a body's fit upo' the flags! My blin' luckie-deddy can du mair nor that!" said Malcolm, irritated by her persistency, threats, and evil looks.

"Daur ye *me*?" she returned, her pasty cheeks now red as fire, and her wicked eyes flashing as she shook her clenched fist at him.

"What for no?" he answered coolly, turning his head back over his shoulder, for he was already on his way to the gate.

"Ye s' ken that, ye misbegotten funlin'!" shrieked the woman, and waddled hastily into the house.

"What ails her?" said Malcolm to himself. "She

nicht ha' seen 'at I bude to gie Mrs. Courthope the first offer."

By a winding carriage-drive, through trees whose growth was stunted by the sea-winds, which had cut off their tops as with a keen razor, Malcolm made a slow descent, yet was soon shadowed by timber of a more prosperous growth, rising as from a lake of the loveliest green, spangled with starry daisies. The air was full of sweet odours uplifted with the ascending dew, and trembled with a hundred songs at once, for here was a very paradise for birds. At length he came in sight of a long low wing of the House, and went to the door that led to the kitchen. There a maid informed him that Mrs. Courthope was in the hall, and he had better take his basket there, for she wanted to see him. He obeyed, and sought the main entrance.

The house was an ancient pile, mainly of two sides at right angles, but with many gables, mostly having corbel-steps—a genuine old Scottish dwelling, small-windowed and gray, with steep slated roofs, and many turrets, each with a conical top. Some of these turrets rose from the ground, encasing spiral stone stairs; others were but bartizans, their interiors forming recesses in rooms. They

gave the house something of the air of a French chateau, only it looked stronger and far grimmer. Carved around some of the windows, in ancient characters, were scripture texts and antique proverbs. Two time-worn specimens of heraldic zoology, in a state of fearful and everlasting excitement, stood rampant and gaping, one on each side of the hall-door, contrasting strangely with the repose of the ancient house, which looked very like what the oldest part of it was said to have been—a monastery. It had at the same time, however, a somewhat warlike expression, wherein consisting it would have been difficult to say; nor could it ever have been capable of much defence, although its position in that regard was splendid. In front was a great gravel-space, in the centre of which lay a huge block of serpentine, from a quarry on the estate, filling the office of goal, being the pivot, as it were, around which all carriages turned.

On one side of the house was a great stone bridge, of lofty span, stretching across a little glen, in which ran a brown stream spotted with foam—the same that entered the frith beside the Seaton; not muddy, however, for though dark it was clear—its brown being a rich transparent hue, almost red,

gathered from the peat-bogs of the great moorland hill behind. Only a very narrow terrace-walk, with battlemented parapet, lay between the back of the house, and a precipitous descent of a hundred feet to this rivulet. Up its banks, lovely with flowers and rich with shrubs and trees below, you might ascend until by slow gradations you left the woods and all culture behind, and found yourself, though still within the precincts of Lossie House, on the lonely side of the waste hill, a thousand feet above the sea.

The hall-door stood open, and just within hovered Mrs. Courthope, dusting certain precious things not to be handled by a housemaid. This portion of the building was so narrow that the hall occupied its entire width, and on the opposite side of it another door, standing also open, gave a glimpse of the glen.

“Good morning, Malcolm,” said Mrs. Courthope, when she turned and saw whose shadow fell on the marble floor. “What have you brought me?”

“A fine salmon-troot, mem. But gien ye had hard hoo Mistress Catanach flytit (*scolded*) at me 'cause I wadna gie 't to her! You wad hae thocht, mem, she was something no canny—the w'y 'at she

first beggit, an' syne fleecht (*flattered*), an syne a' but banned an' swore."

"She's a peculiar person, that, Malcolm. Those are nice whittings. I don't care about the trout. Just take it to her as you go back."

"I doobt gien she'll take it, mem. She's an awfu' vengefu' cratur, fowk says."

"You remind me, Malcolm," returned Mrs. Courthouse, "that I'm not at ease about your grandfather. He is not in a Christian frame of mind at all—and he is an old man too. If we don't forgive our enemies, you know, the Bible plainly tells us we shall not be forgiven ourselves."

"I'm thinkin' it was a greater nor the Bible said that, mem," returned Malcolm, who was an apt pupil of Mr. Graham. "But ye'll be meanin' Cammill o' Glenlyon," he went on with a smile. "It canna maitter muckle to him whether my gran'father forgie him or no, seein' he's been deid this hunner year."

"It's not Campbell of Glenlyon, it's your grandfather I am anxious about," said Mrs. Courthouse. "Nor is it only Campbell of Glenlyon he's so fierce against, but all his posterity as well."

"They dinna exist, mem. There's no sic a bein'

o' the face o' the yearth, as a descendant o' *that* Glenlyon."

"It makes little difference, I fear," said Mrs. Courthope, who was no bad logician. "The question isn't whether or not there's anybody to forgive, but whether Duncan MacPhail is willing to forgive."

"That I do believe he is, mem; though he wad be as sair astonished to hear 't as ye are yersel'."

"I don't know what you mean by that, Malcolm."

"I mean, mem, 'at a blin' man, like my gran'-father, canna ken himsel' richt, seein' he canna ken ither fowk richt. It's by kennin' ither fowk 'at ye come to ken yersel, mem—isna't noo?"

"Blindness surely doesn't prevent a man from knowing other people. He hears them, and he feels them, and indeed has generally more kindness from them because of his affliction."

"Frae some o' them, mem; but it's little kin'ness my gran'father has expairienced frae Cammill o' Glenlyon, mem."

"And just as little injury, I should suppose," said Mrs. Courthope.

"Ye're wrang there, mem: a murdered mither maun be an unco skaith to oye's oye (*grandson's grandson*). But supposin' ye to be richt, what I say 's

to the pint for a' that. I maun jist explain a wee. —Whan I was a laddie at the schule, I was ance tell't that ane o' the loons was i' the wye o' mockin' my gran'father. Whan I hard it, I thocht I cud jist rive the hert oot o' 'm, an' set my teeth in 't, as the Dutch sodger did to the Spainiard. But whan I got a grip o' 'im, an' the rascal turned up a frichtit kin' o' a dog-like face to me, I jist could *not* drive my steikit neive (*clenched fist*) intil 't. Mem, a face is an awfu' thing! There's aye something luikin' oot o' 't 'at ye canna do as ye like wi.' But my gran'father never saw a face in 's life—lat alane Glenlyon's 'at's been dirt for sae mony a year. Gien he war luikin' intil the face o' that Glenlyon even, I do believe he wad no more drive his durk intill him——”

“Drive his dirk into him!” echoed Mrs. Court-hope, in horror at the very disclaimer.

“No, I'm sure he wad *not*,” persisted Malcolm, innocently. “He micht *not* tak him oot o' a pot (*hole in a river-bed*), but he wad neither durk him nor fling him in. I'm no that sure he wadna even rax (*reach*) him a han'. Ae thing I *am* certain o',—that by the time he meets Glenlyon in haven, he'll be no that far frae lattin' by-ganes be by-ganes.”



“Meets Glenlyon in heaven!” again echoed Mrs. Courthope, who knew enough of the story to be startled at the taken-for-granted way in which Malcolm spoke. “Is it probable that a wretch such as your legends describe him should ever get there?”

“Ye dinna think God’s forgien him, than, mem?”

“I have no right to judge Glenlyon, or any other man; but, as you ask me, I must say I see no likelihood of it.”

“Hoo can ye compleen o’ my puir blin’ grandfather for no forgiein’ him, than?—I hae ye there, mem!”

“He *may* have repented, you know,” said Mrs. Courthope feebly, finding herself in less room than was comfortable.

“In sic case,” returned Malcolm, “the auld man ’ill hear a’ aboot it the meenit he wins there; an’ I mak nae doobt he’ll du his best to perswaud himsel’.”

“But what if he shouldn’t get there?” persisted Mrs. Courthope, in pure benevolence.

“Hoot toot, mem! I wonner to hear ye! A Cammill latten in, and my gran’father hauden oot! That wad be jist yallow-faced Willie ower again!\*

---

\* Lord Stair, the prime mover in the massacre of Glenco.



Na, na ; things gang anither gait up there. My gran'father's a rale guid man, for a' 'at he has a wye o' luikin' at things 'at's mair efter the law nor the gospel."

Apparently Mrs. Courthope had come at length to the conclusion that Malcolm was as much of a heathen as his grandfather, for in silence she chose her fish, in silence paid him his price, and then with only a sad *Good-day*, turned and left him.

He would have gone back by the river-side to the sea-gate, but Mrs. Courthope having waived her right to the fish in favour of Mrs. Catanach, he felt bound to give her another chance, and so returned the way he had come.

"Here's yer troot, Mistress Cat'nach," he called aloud at her door, which generally stood a little ajar. "Ye s' hae't for the saxpence—an' a guid bargain tu, for ane o' sic dimensions !"

As he spoke, he held the fish in at the door, but his eyes were turned to the main street, whence the factor's gig was at the moment rounding the corner into that in which he stood ; when suddenly the salmon-trout was snatched from his hand, and flung so violently in his face, that he staggered back into the road : the factor had to pull sharply up to

avoid driving over him. His rout rather than retreat was followed by a burst of insulting laughter, and at the same moment, out of the house rushed a large vile-looking mongrel, with hair like an ill-used door-mat and an abbreviated nose, fresh from the ashpit, caught up the trout, and rushed with it towards the gate.

“That’s richt, my bairn!” shouted Mrs. Catanach to the brute as he ran: “tak it to Mrs. Courthope. Tak it back wi’ my compliments.”

Amidst a burst of malign laughter she slammed her door, and from a window sideways watched the young fisherman.

As he stood looking after the dog in wrath and bewilderment, the factor, having recovered from the fit of merriment into which the sudden explosion of events had cast him, and succeeded in quieting his scared horse, said, slackening his reins to move on,

“You sell your fish too cheap, Malcolm.”

“The deil’s i’ the tyke,” rejoined Malcolm, and, seized at last by a sense of the ludicrousness of the whole affair, burst out laughing, and turned for the High Street.

“Na, na, laddie; the deil’s no awa’ in sic a hurry: he bed (*remained*),” said a voice behind him.

Malcolm turned again and lifted his bonnet. It was Miss Horn, who had come up from the Seaton.

“Did ye see yon, mem?” he asked.

“Ay, weel that, as I cam up the brae. Dinna stan’ there, laddie. The jaud ’ll be watchin’ ye like a cat watchin’ a moose. I ken her! She’s a cat-wuman, an’ I canna bide her. She’s no mowse (*safe to touch*). *She’s* in secrets mair nor guid, I s’wad (*wager*). Come awa’ wi’ me; I want a bit fish. I can ill eat an’ her lyin’ deid i’ the hoose—it winna gang ower; but I maun get some strenth pittèn intill me afore the beerial. It’s a God’s-mercy I wasna made wi’ feelin’s, or what wad hae come o’ me! Whaur’s the gude o’ greitin’? It’s no worth the saut i’ the watter o’ ’t, Ma’colm. It’s an ill wardle, an’ micht be a bonny ane—gien’t warnna for ill men.”

“Dod, mem! I’m thinkin’ mair aboot ill women, at this prasant,” said Malcolm. “Maybe there’s no sic a thing, but yon’s unco like ane. As bonny a sawmon-troot ’s ever ye saw, mem! It’s a’ I’m cawpable o’ to haud ohn cursed that foul tyke o’ hers.”

“Hoot, laddie! haud yer tongue.”

“Ay will I. I’m no gaun to du ’t, ye ken. But

sic a fine troot 's that—the verra ane ye wad hae likit, mem!”

“Never ye min' the troot. There's mair whaur that cam frae. What anger't her at ye?”

“Naething mair nor that I bude to gie Mistress Courthope the first wale (*choice*) o' my fish.”

“The wuman's no worth yer notice, 'cep to haud oot o' her gait, laddie; an' that ye had better luik till, for she's no canny. Dinna ye anger her again gien ye can help it. She has an ill luik, an' I canna bide her.—Hae, there's yer siller. Jean, tak in this fish.”

During the latter part of the conversation they had been standing at the door, while Miss Horn ferreted the needful pence from a pocket under her gown. She now entered, but as Malcolm waited for Jean to take the fish, she turned on the threshold, and said,—

“Wad ye no like to see her, Ma'colm?—A guid frien' she was to you, sae lang 's she was here,” she added after a short pause.

The youth hesitated.

“I never saw a corp i' my life, mem, an' I'm jist some feared,” he said, after another brief silence.

“Hoot, laddie!” returned Miss Horn, in a some-

what offended tone.—“That’ll be what comes o’ haein’ feelin’s. A bonny corp’s the bonniest thing in creation,—an’ that quaiet!—Eh! sic a heap o’ them as there *has* been sin’ Awbel,” she went on —“an ilk ane o’ them luikin’ as gien there never had been anither but itsel’! Ye *ought* to see a corp, Ma’colm. Ye’ll hae’t to du afore ye’re ane yersel’, an’ ye’ll never see a bonnier nor my Grizel.”

“Be ’t to yer wull, mem,” said Malcolm resignedly.

At once she led the way, and he followed her in silence up the stair and into the dead-chamber.

There on the white bed lay the long, black, misshapen thing she had called “the bit boxie;” and with a strange sinking at the heart, Malcolm approached it.

Miss Horn’s hand came from behind him, and withdrew a covering: there lay a vision lovely indeed to behold!—a fixed evanescence—a listening stillness,—awful, yet with a look of entreaty, at once resigned and unyielding, that strangely drew the heart of Malcolm. He saw a low white forehead, large eyeballs upheaving closed lids, finely-modelled features of which the tightened skin showed all the delicacy, and a mouth of suffering

whereon the vanishing Psyche had left the shadow of the smile with which she awoke. The tears gathered in his eyes, and Miss Horn saw them.

“Ye maun lay yer han’ upo’ her, Ma’colm,” she said. “Ye sud aye touch the deid, to haud ye ohn dreamed about them.”

“I wad be laith,” answered Malcolm; “she wad be ower bonny a dream to miss.—Are they a’ like that?” he added, speaking under his breath.

“Na, ’deed no!” replied Miss Horn, with mild indignation. “Wad ye expec’ Bawby Cat’nach to luik like that, no?—I beg yer pardon for mentionin’ the wuman, my dear,” she added with sudden divergence, bending towards the still face, and speaking in a tenderly apologetic tone; “I ken weel ye canna bide the verra name o’ her; but it s’ be the last time ye s’ hear ’t to a’ eternity, my doo.” Then turning again to Malcolm,—“Lay yer han’ upon her broo, I tell ye,” she said.

“I daurna,” replied the youth, still under his breath; “my han’s are no clean. I wadna for the warl’ touch her wi’ fishy han’s.”

The same moment, moved by a sudden impulse, whose irresistibleness was veiled in his unconsciousness, he bent down, and put his lips to the forehead.

As suddenly he started back erect, with dismay on every feature.

"Eh, mem!" he cried in an agonized whisper, "she's dooms cauld!"

"What sud she be?" retorted Miss Horn. "Wad ye hae her beeried warm?"

He followed her from the room in silence, with the sense of a faint sting on his lips. She led him into her parlour, and gave him a glass of wine.

"Ye'll come to the beerial upo' Setterday?" she asked, half inviting, half enquiring.

"I'm sorry to say, mem, 'at I canna," he answered. "I promised Maister Graham to tak the schule for him, an' lat *him* gang."

"Weel, weel! Mr. Graham's obleeged to ye, nae doobt, an' we canna help it. Gie my compliments to yer gran'father."

"I'll du that, mem. He'll be sair pleased, for he's unco gratefu' for ony sic attention," said Malcolm, and with the words took his leave.



## CHAPTER X.

### *THE FUNERAL.*

THAT night the weather changed, and grew cloudy and cold. Saturday morning broke drizzly and dismal. A north-east wind tore off the tops of the drearily tossing billows. All was gray—enduring, hopeless gray. Along the coast the waves kept roaring on the sands, persistent and fateful; the Scaurnose was one mass of foaming white; and in the caves still haunted by the tide, the bellowing was like that of thunder.

Through the drizzle-shot wind and the fog blown in shreds from the sea, a large number of the most respectable of the male population of the burgh, clothed in Sunday gloom deepened by the crape on their hats, made their way to Miss Horn's, for, despite her rough manners, she was held in high repute. It was only such as had reason to dread the secret communication between closet and house-top, that feared her tongue; if she spoke loud, she never spoke false, or backbit in the dark. What chiefly conduced however to the respect in which



she was held, was that she was one of their own people, her father having died minister of the parish some twenty years before. Comparatively little was known of her deceased cousin, who had been much of an invalid, and had mostly kept to the house, but all had understood that Miss Horn was greatly attached to her; and it was for the sake of the living mainly that the dead was thus honoured.

As the prayer drew to a close, the sounds of trampling and scuffling feet bore witness that Watty Witherspail and his assistants were carrying the coffin down the stair. Soon the company rose to follow it, and trooping out, arranged themselves behind the hearse, which, horrid with nodding plumes and gold and black panelling, drew away from the door to make room for them.

Just as they were about to move off, to the amazement of the company and the few onlookers who, notwithstanding the weather, stood around to represent the commonalty, Miss Horn herself, solitary, in a long black cloak and somewhat awful bonnet, issued, and made her way through the mourners until she stood immediately behind the hearse, by the side of Mr. Cairns the parish minister. The next moment, Watty Witherspail, who had his

station at the further side of the hearse, arriving somehow at a knowledge of the apparition, came round by the horses' heads, and with a look of positive alarm at the glaring infringement of time-honoured customs, addressed her in half whispered tones expostulatory:

"Ye'll never be thinkin' o' gauin' yersel', mem!" he said.

"What for no, Watty, I wad like to ken," growled Miss Horn from the vaulted depths of her bonnet.

"The like was never hard tell o'!" returned Watty, with the disimay of an orthodox undertaker, righteously jealous of all innovation.

"It'll *be* to tell o' hencefurth," rejoined Miss Horn, who in her risen anger spoke aloud, caring nothing who heard her. "Daur *ye* preshume, Watty Wither-spail," she went on, "for no rizzon but that I ga'e you the job, an' unnertook to pay ye for't—an' that far abune its market vailue,—daur ye preshume, I say, to dictate to *me* what I'm to du an' what I'm no to du anent the maitter in han'? Think ye I hae been a mither to the puir yoong thing for sae mony a year to lat her gang awa' her lane at the last wi' the likes o' *you* for company!

"Hoot, mem! there's the minister at yer elbuck."

“I tell ye, ye’re but a when rouch men-fowk! There’s no a wuman amon’ ye to haud things dacent, ’cep I gang mysel’. I’m no beggin’ the minister’s pardon aither. *I’ll gang*. I *maun* see my puir Grizel till her last bed.”

“I dread it may be too much for your feelings, Miss Horn,” said the minister, who being an ambitious young man of lowly origin, and very shy of the ridiculous, did not in the least wish her company.

“Feelins’!” exclaimed Miss Horn in a tone of indignant repudiation; “I’m gauin’ to du what’s richt. I s’ *gang*, and gien ye dinna like my company, Mr. Cairns, ye can gang hame, an’ I s’ gang without ye. Gien she sud happen to be luikin doon, she sanna see me wantin’ at the last o’ her. But I s’ mak’ no wark about it. I s’ no putt mysel’ ower forret.”

And ere the minister could utter another syllable, she had left her place to go to the rear. The same instant the procession began to move, corpse-marshalled, towards the grave; and, stepping aside, she stood erect, sternly eying the irregular ranks of two and three and four as they passed her, intending to bring up the rear alone. But already

there was one in that solitary position : with bowed head, Alexander Graham walked last and single. The moment he caught sight of Miss Horn, he perceived her design, and, lifting his hat, offered his arm. She took it almost eagerly, and together they followed in silence, through the gusty wind and monotonous drizzle.

The school-house was close to the churchyard. An instant hush fell upon the scholars when the hearse darkened the windows, lasting while the horrible thing slowly turned to enter the iron gates—a deep hush, as if a wave of the eternal silence which rounds all our noises, had broken across its barriers. The mad laird, who had been present all the morning, trembled from head to foot ; yet rose and went to the door with a look of strange, subdued eagerness. When Miss Horn and Mr. Graham had passed into the churchyard, he followed.

With the bending of uncovered heads, in a final gaze of leave-taking, over the coffin at rest in the bottom of the grave, all that belonged to the ceremony of burial was fulfilled ; but the two facts that no one left the churchyard, although the wind blew and the rain fell, until the mound of sheltering earth was heaped high over the dead, and that the hands

o many friends assisted with spade and shovel, did much to compensate for the lack of a service.

As soon as this labour was ended, Mr. Graham again offered his arm to Miss Horn, who had stood in perfect calmness watching the whole with her eagle's-eyes. But although she accepted his offer, instead of moving towards the gate she kept her position in the attitude of a hostess who will follow her friends. They were the last to go from the churchyard. When they reached the schoolhouse she would have had Mr. Graham leave her, but he insisted on seeing her home. Contrary to her habit she yielded, and they slowly followed the retiring company.

"Safe at last!" half-sighed Miss Horn, as they entered the town—her sole remark on the way.

Rounding a corner, they came upon Mrs. Catanach standing at a neighbour's door, gazing out upon nothing, as was her wont at times, but talking to some one in the house behind her. Miss Horn turned her head aside as she passed. A look of low, malicious, half-triumphant cunning, lightened across the puffy face of the *howdy*. She cocked one bushy eyebrow, setting one eye wide open, drew down the other eyebrow, nearly closing the eye under it, and stood

looking after them thus until they were out of sight. Then turning her head over her shoulder, she burst into a laugh, softly husky with the general flabbiness of her corporeal conditions.

“What ails ye, Mistress Catanach?” cried a voice from within.

“Sic a couple’s yon twasum wad mak!” she replied, again bursting into gelatinous laughter.

“Wha, than? I canna lea’ my milk-parritch to come an’ luik.”

“Ow! jist Meg Horn, the auld kail-runt, an’ Sanny Graham, the stickit minister. I wad like weel to be at the beddin’ o’ them. Eh! the twa heids o’ them upon ae bowster!”

And chuckling a low chuckle, Mrs. Catanach moved for her own door.

As soon as the churchyard was clear of the funeral-train, the mad laird peeped from behind a tall stone, gazed cautiously around him, and then with slow steps came and stood over the new-made grave, where the sexton was now laying the turf, “to mak a’ snod (*trim*) for the Sawbath.”

“Whaur is she gane till?” he murmured to himself.—He could generally speak better when merely uttering his thoughts without attempt at communica-

tion.—“I dinna ken whaur I cam frae, an' I dinna ken whaur she's gane till ; but whan I gang mysel', maybe I'll ken baith.—I dinna ken, I dinna ken, I dinna ken whaur I cam frae.”

Thus muttering, so lost in the thoughts that originated them that he spoke the words mechanically, he left the churchyard, and returned to the school, where, under the superintendence of Malcolm, everything had been going on in the usual Saturday fashion—the work of the day which closed the week's labours, being to repeat a certain number of *questions* of the Shorter Catechism (which term, alas! included the answers), and next to buttress them with a number of suffering caryatids, as it were—texts of Scripture, I mean, first petrified and then dragged into the service. Before Mr. Graham returned, every one had done his part except Sheltie, who, excellent at asking questions for himself, had a very poor memory for the answers to those of other people, and was in consequence often a *keepie-in*. He did not generally heed it much, however, for the master was not angry with him on such occasions, and they gave him an opportunity of asking in his turn a multitude of questions of his own.



When he entered, he found Malcolm reading *The Tempest*, and Sheltie sitting in the middle of the waste schoolroom, with his elbows on the desk before him, and his head and the Shorter Catechism between them ; while in the farthest corner sat Mr. Stewart, with his eyes fixed on the ground, murmuring his answerless questions to himself.

“Come up, Sheltie,” said Mr. Graham, anxious to let the boy go. “Which of the questions did you break down in to-day?”

“Please, sir, I cudna rest i’ my grave till the resurrection,” answered Sheltie, with but a dim sense of the humour involved in the reply.

“‘What benefits do believers receive from Christ at death?’” said Mr. Graham, putting the question with a smile.

“‘The souls of believers are at their death made perfect in holiness, and do immediately pass into glory ; and their bodies, being still united to Christ, do rest in their graves till the resurrection,’” replied Sheltie, now with perfect accuracy ; whereupon the master, fearing the outbreak of a torrent of counter-questions, made haste to dismiss him.

“That’ll do, Sheltie,” he said. “Run home to your dinner.”



Sheltie shot from the room like a shell from a mortar.

He had barely vanished when Mr. Stewart rose and came slowly from his corner, his legs appearing to tremble under the weight of his hump, which moved fitfully up and down in his futile attempts to utter the word *resurrection*. As he advanced, he kept heaving one shoulder forward, as if he would fain bring his huge burden to the front, and hold it out in mute appeal to his instructor; but before reaching him he suddenly stopped, lay down on the floor on his back, and commenced rolling from side to side, with moans and complaints. Mr. Graham interpreted the action into the question—How was such a body as his to rest in its grave till the resurrection—perched thus on its own back in the coffin? All the answer he could think of was to lay hold of his hand, lift him, and point upwards. The poor fellow shook his head, glanced over his shoulder at his hump, and murmured, “Heavy, heavy!” seeming to imply that it would be hard for him to rise and ascend at the last day.

He had doubtless a dim notion that all his trouble had to do with his hump.

## CHAPTER XI.

### *THE OLD CHURCH.*

THE next day, the day of the Resurrection, rose glorious from its sepulchre of sea-fog and drizzle. It had poured all night long, but at sunrise the clouds had broken and scattered, and the air was the purer for the cleansing rain, while the earth shone with that peculiar lustre which follows the weeping which has endured its appointed night. The larks were at it again, singing as if their hearts would break for joy as they hovered in brooding exultation over the song of the future; for their nests beneath hoarded a wealth of larks for summers to come. Especially about the old church—half-buried in the ancient trees of Lossie House, the birds that day were jubilant; their throats seemed too narrow to let out the joyful air that filled all their hollow bones and quills: they sang as if they must sing, or choke with too much gladness. Beyond the short spire and its shining cock, rose the balls and stars and arrowy vanes of the House, glittering in gold and sunshine.

The inward hush of the Resurrection, broken only by the prophetic birds, the poets of the groaning and travailing creation, held time and space as in a trance ; and the centre from which radiated both the hush and the carolling expectation seemed to Alexander Graham to be the churchyard in which he was now walking in the cool of the morning. It was more carefully kept than most Scottish churchyards, and yet was not too trim : Nature had a word in the affair—was allowed her part of mourning, in long grass and moss and the crumbling away of stone. The wholesomeness of decay, which both in nature and humanity is but the miry road back to life, was not unrecognized here ; there was nothing of the hideous attempt to hide death in the garments of life. The master walked about gently, now stopping to read some well-known inscription and ponder for a moment over the words ; and now wandering across the stoneless mounds, content to be forgotten by all but those who loved the departed. At length he seated himself on a slab by the side of the mound that rose but yesterday : it was sculptured with symbols of decay—needless surely where the originals lay about the mouth of every newly opened grave, and as surely

ill-befitting the precincts of a church whose indwelling gospel is of life victorious over death!

“What are these stones,” he said to himself, “but monuments to oblivion? They are not memorials of the dead, but memorials of the forgetfulness of the living. How vain it is to send a poor forsaken name, like the title page of a lost book, down the careless stream of time! Let me serve my generation, and let God remember me!”

The morning wore on; the sun rose higher and higher. He drew from his pocket the *Nosce Teipsum* of Sir John Davies, and was still reading, in quiet enjoyment of the fine logic of the lawyer-poet, when he heard the church key, in the trembling hand of Jonathan Auld, the sexton, jar feebly battling with the reluctant lock. Soon the people began to gather, mostly in groups and couples. At length came solitary Miss Horn, whom the neighbours, from respect to her sorrow, had left to walk alone. But Mr. Graham went to meet her, and accompanied her into the church.

It was a cruciform building, as old as the vanished monastery, and the burial place of generations of noble blood; the dust of royalty even lay under its floor. A knight of stone reclined cross-legged in a

niche with an arched Norman canopy in one of the walls, the rest of which was nearly encased in large tablets of white marble, for at its foot lay the ashes of barons and earls whose title was extinct, and whose lands had been inherited by the family of Lossie. Inside as well as outside of the church the ground had risen with the dust of generations, so that the walls were low ; and heavy galleries having been erected in parts, the place was filled with shadowy recesses and haunted with glooms. From a window in the square pew where he sat, so small and low that he had to bend his head to look out of it, the schoolmaster could see a rivulet of sunshine, streaming through between two upright grave-stones, and glorifying the long grass of a neglected mound that lay close to the wall under the wintry drip from the eaves : when he raised his head, the church looked very dark. The best way there to preach the Resurrection, he thought, would be to contrast the sepulchral gloom of the church, its dreary psalms and drearier sermons, with the sunlight on the graves, the lark-filled sky, and the wind blowing where it listed. But although the minister was a young man of the commonest order, educated to the church that he might eat bread, hence a

mere willing slave to the beck of his lord and master, the patron, and but a parrot in the pulpit, the schoolmaster not only endeavoured to pour his feelings and desires into the mould of his prayers, but listened to the sermon with a countenance that revealed no distaste for the weak and unsavoury broth ladled out to him to nourish his soul withal. When however the *service*—though whose purposes the affair could be supposed to *serve* except those of Mr. Cairns himself, would have been a curious question—was over, he did breathe a sigh of relief; and when he stepped out into the sun and wind which had been shining and blowing all the time of the dreary ceremony, he wondered whether the larks might not have had the best of it in the God-praising that had been going on for two slow-paced hours. Yet, having been so long used to the sort of thing, he did not mind it half so much as his friend Malcolm, who found the Sunday observances an unspeakable weariness to both flesh and spirit.

On the present occasion, however, Malcolm did not find the said observances dreary, for he observed nothing but the vision which radiated from the dusk of the small gallery forming the Lossie-pew,

directly opposite the Norman canopy and stone crusader. Unconventional, careless girl as Lady Florimel had hitherto shown herself to him, he saw her sit that morning like the proudest of her race, alone, and, to all appearance, unaware of a single other person's being in the church besides herself. She manifested no interest in what was going on, nor indeed felt any—how could she? never parted her lips to sing; sat during the prayer; and throughout the sermon seemed to Malcolm not once to move her eyes from the carved crusader. When all was over, she still sat motionless—sat until the last old woman had hobbled out. Then she rose, walked slowly from the gloom of the church, flashed into the glow of the church-yard, gleamed across it to a private door in the wall, which a servant held for her, and vanished. If, a moment after, the notes of a merry song invaded the ears of those who yet lingered, who could dare suspect that proudly sedate damsel of thus suddenly breaking the ice of her public behaviour?

For a mere school-girl she had certainly done the lady's part well. What she wore I do not exactly know; nor would it perhaps be well to describe what might seem grotesque to such pre-



judiced readers as have no judgment beyond the fashions of the day. But I will not let pass the opportunity of reminding them how sadly old-fashioned we of the present hour also look in the eyes of those equally infallible judges who have been in dread procession towards us ever since we began to be—our posterity—judges who perhaps will doubt with a smile whether we even knew what love was, or ever had a dream of the grandeur they are on the point of grasping. But at least bethink yourselves, dear posterity: we have not ceased because you have begun.

Out of the church the blind Duncan strode with long, confident strides. He had no staff to aid him, for he never carried one when in his best clothes, but he leaned proudly on Malcolm's arm, in one who walked so erect could be said to lean. He had adorned his bonnet the autumn before with a sprig of the large purple heather, but every bell had fallen from it, leaving only the naked spray, pitiful analogue of the whole withered exterior of which it formed part. His sporran, however, hid the stained front of his kilt, and his Sunday coat had been new within ten years—the gift of certain ladies of Portlossie, some of whom, to whose low-



land eyes the kilt was obnoxious, would have added a pair of trowsers, had not Miss Horn stoutly opposed them, confident that Duncan would regard the present as an insult. And she was right; for rather than wear anything instead of the philibeg, Duncan would have plaited himself one with his own blind fingers out of an old sack. Indeed, although the *trews* were never at any time unknown in the Highlands, Duncan had always regarded them as effeminate, and especially in his lowland exile would have looked upon the wearing of them as a disgrace to his highland birth.

“Tat wass a fery coot sairmon to-day, Malcolm,” he said, as they stepped from the churchyard upon the road.

Malcolm, knowing well whither conversation on the subject would lead, made no reply. His grandfather, finding him silent, iterated his remark, with the addition—

“Put how could it pe a paad one, you’ll pe thinking, my poy, when he’d pe hafing such a text to keep him straight.”

Malcolm continued silent, for a good many people were within hearing, whom he did not wish to see amused with the remarks certain to follow any he

could make. But Mr. Graham, who happened to be walking near the old man on the other side, out of pure politeness made a partial response.

“Yes, Mr. MacPhail,” he said, “it was a grand text.”

“Yes, and it wass 'll pe a cran' sairmon,” persisted Duncan. “‘Fenchence is mine—I will repay.’ Ta Lord loves fenchence. It's a fine thing, fenchence. To make ta wicked know tat tey 'll pe peing put men! Yes; ta Lord will slay ta wicked. Ta Lord will gif ta honest man fenchence upon his enemies. It *wass* a cran' sairmon!”

“Don't you think vengeance a very dreadful thing, Mr. MacPhail?” said the schoolmaster.

“Yes, for ta von tat'll pe in ta wrong.—I wish ta fenchence was mine!” he added with a loud sigh.

“But the Lord doesn't think any of *us* fit to be trusted with it, and so keeps it to himself, you see.”

“Yes; and tat'll pe pecause it 'll pe too coot to be gifing to another. And some people would be waik of heart, and be letting teir enemies co.”

“I suspect it's for the opposite reason, Mr. MacPhail:—we would go much too far, making no allowances, causing the innocent to suffer along with

the guilty, neither giving fair play nor avoiding cruelty,—and indeed ——”

“No fear!” interrupted Duncan eagerly,—“no fear, when ta wrong wass as larch as Morven!”

In the sermon there had not been one word as to St. Paul’s design in quoting the text. It had been but a theatrical setting forth of the vengeance of God upon sin, illustrated with several common tales of the discovery of murder by strange means—a sermon after Duncan’s own heart; and nothing but the way in which he now snuffed the wind with head thrown back and nostrils dilated, could have given an adequate idea of how much he enjoyed the recollection of it.

Mr. Graham had for many years believed that he must have some personal wrongs to brood over,—wrongs, probably, to which were to be attributed his loneliness and exile; but of such Duncan had never spoken, uttering no maledictions except against the real or imagined foes of his family.\*

---

\* What added to the likelihood of Mr. Graham’s conjecture was the fact, well enough known to him, though to few lowlanders besides, that revenge is not a characteristic of the Gael. Whatever instances of it may have appeared, and however strikingly they may have been worked up in fiction, such belong

The master placed so little value on any possible results of mere argument, and had indeed so little faith in any words except such as came hot from the heart, that he said no more, but, with an invitation to Malcolm to visit him in the evening, wished them good day, and turned in at his own door.

The two went slowly on towards the sea-town. The road was speckled with home-goers, single and in groups, holding a quiet Sunday pace to their dinners. Suddenly Duncan grasped Malcolm's arm with the energy of perturbation, almost of fright, and said in a loud whisper :

---

to the individual and not to the race. A remarkable proof of this occurs in the history of the family of Glenco itself. What remained of it after the massacre in 1689, rose in 1745, and joined the forces of Prince Charles Edward. Arriving in the neighbourhood of the residence of Lord Stair, whose grandfather had been one of the chief instigators of the massacre, the prince took special precautions lest the people of Glenco should wreak inherited vengeance on the earl. But they were so indignant at being supposed capable of visiting on the innocent the guilt of their ancestors, that it was with much difficulty they were prevented from forsaking the standard of the prince, and returning at once to their homes. Perhaps a yet stronger proof is the fact, fully asserted by one Gaelic scholar at least, that their literature contains nothing to foster feelings of revenge.

“Tere’ll pe something efil not far from her, Malcolm, my son! Look apout, look apout, and take care how you’ll pe leading her.”

Malcolm looked about, and replied, pressing Duncan’s arm, and speaking in a low voice, far less audible than his whisper,

“There’s naebody near, daddy—naebody but the howdie-wife.”

“What howdie-wife do you mean, Malcolm?”

“Hoot! Mistress Catanach, ye ken. Dinna lat her hear ye.”

“I had a feeshion, Malcolm—one moment, and no more; ta darkness closed aroud it: I saw a ped, Malcolm, and ——”

“Wheesht, wheesht, daddy!” pleaded Malcolm importunately. “She hears ilka word ye’re sayin’. She’s awfu’ gleg, an’ she’s as poozhonous as an edder. Haud yer tongue, daddy; for guid-sake haud yer tongue.”

The old man yielded, grasping Malcolm’s arm, and quickening his pace, though his breath came hard, as through the gathering folds of asthma. Mrs. Catanach also quickened her pace and came gliding along the grass by the side of the road, noiseless as the adder to which Malcolm had likened

her, and going much faster than she seemed. Her great round body looked a persistent type of her calling, and her arms seemed to rest in front of her as upon a ledge. In one hand she carried a small bible, round which was folded her pocket-handkerchief, and in the other a bunch of southern-wood and rosemary. She wore a black silk gown, a white shawl, and a great straw bonnet with yellow ribbons in huge bows, and looked the very pattern of Sunday respectability; but her black eyebrows gloomed ominous, and an evil smile shadowed about the corners of her mouth as she passed without turning her head or taking the least notice of them. Duncan shuddered, and breathed yet harder, but seemed to recover as she increased the distance between them. They walked the rest of the way in silence, however; and even after they reached home, Duncan made no allusion to his late discomposure.

“What was’t ye thocht ye saw, as we cam frae the kirk, daddy?” asked Malcolm when they were seated at their dinner of broiled mackerel and boiled potatoes.

“In other times she’ll pe hafing such feeshions often, Malcolm, my son,” he returned, avoiding an answer. “Like other pards of her race she would

pe seeing—in the speerit, where old Tuncan *can* see. And she'll pe telling you, Malcolm—peware of tat voman; for ta voman was thinking pad thoughts; and tat will pe what make her shutter and shake, my son, as she'll pe coing py."

## CHAPTER XII.

### *THE CHURCHYARD.*

ON Sundays, Malcolm was always more or less annoyed by the obtrusive presence of his arms and legs, accompanied by a vague feeling that, at any moment, and no warning given, they might, with some insane and irrepressible flourish, break the Sabbath on their own account, and degrade him in the eyes of his fellow-townsmen, who seemed all silently watching how he bore the restraints of the holy day. It must be conceded, however, that the discomfort had quite as much to do with his Sunday clothes as with the Sabbath-day, and that it interfered but little with an altogether peculiar calm which appeared to him to belong in its own right to the Sunday, whether its light flowed in the sunny cataracts of June, or oozed through the spongy clouds of November. As he walked again to the Alton, or Old Town in the evening, the filmy floats of white in the lofty blue, the droop of the long dark grass by the side of the short bright corn, the



shadows pointing like all lengthening shadows towards the quarter of hope, the yellow glory filling the air and paling the green below, the unseen larks hanging aloft—like air-pitcher-plants that overflowed in song—like electric jars emptying themselves of the sweet thunder of bliss in the flashing of wings and the trembling of melodious throats; these were indeed of the summer, but the cup of rest had been poured out upon them; the Sabbath brooded like an embodied peace over the earth, and under its wings they grew sevenfold peaceful—with a peace that might be felt, like the hand of a mother pressed upon the half-sleeping child. The rusted iron cross on the eastern gable of the old church stood glowing lustreless in the westering sun; while the gilded vane, whose business was the wind, creaked radiantly this way and that, in the flaws from the region of the sunset: its shadow flickered soft on the new grave, where the grass of the wounded sod was drooping. Again seated on a neighbour stone, Malcolm found his friend.

“See,” said the schoolmaster as the fisherman sat down beside him, “how the shadow from one grave stretches like an arm to embrace another! In this light the churchyard seems the very birthplace of

shadows : see them flowing out of the tombs as from fountains, to overflow the world!—Does the morning or the evening light suit such a place best, Malcolm ?”

The pupil thought for a while.

“The evenin’ licht, sir,” he answered at length ; “for ye see the sun’s deein’ like, an’ deith’s like a fa’in’ asleep, an’ the grave’s the bed, an’ the sod’s the bed-claes, an’ there’s a lang nicht to the fore.”

“Are ye sure o’ that, Malcolm ?”

“It’s the wye folk thinks an’ says about it, sir.”

“Or maybe doesna think, an’ only says ?”

“Maybe, sir ; I dinna ken.”

“Come here, Malcolm,” said Mr. Graham, and took him by the arm, and led him towards the east end of the church, where a few tombstones were crowded against the wall, as if they would press close to a place they might not enter.

“Read that,” he said, pointing to a flat stone, where every hollow letter was shown in high relief by the growth in it of a lovely moss. The rest of the stone was rich in gray and green and brown lichens, but only in the letters grew the bright moss : the inscription stood as it were in the hand of nature herself—“*He is not here ; he is risen.*”

While Malcolm gazed, trying to think what his master would have him think, the latter resumed.

“If he is risen—if the sun is up, Malcolm—then the morning and not the evening is the season for the place of tombs ; the morning when the shadows are shortening and separating, not the evening when they are growing all into one. I used to love the churchyard best in the evening, when the past was more to me than the future ; now I visit it almost every bright summer morning, and only occasionally at night.”

“But, sir, isna deith a dreidfu’ thing?” said Malcolm.

“That depends on whether a man regards it as his fate, or as the will of a perfect God. Its obscurity is its dread ; but if God be light, then death itself must be full of splendour—a splendour probably too keen for our eyes to receive.”

“But there’s the deein’ itsel’ : isna that fearsome ? It’s that I wad be fleyed at.”

“I don’t see why it should be. It’s the want of a God that makes it dreadful, and *you* will be greatly to blame, Malcolm, if you haven’t found your God by the time you have to die.”

They were startled by a gruff voice near them. The speaker was hidden by a corner of the church.

“Ay, she’s weel happit (*covered*),” it said. “But a grave never luiks richt wantin’ a stane, an’ her auld cousin wad hear o’ nane bein’ laid ower *her*. I said it nicht be set up at her heid, whaur she wad never fin’ the weicht o’ ’t; but na, na! nane o’ ’t for *her*! She’s ane ’at maun tak her ain gait, say the ither thing wha likes.”

It was Wattie Witherspail who spoke—a thin shaving of a man, with a deep, harsh, indeed startling voice.

“An’ what ailed her at a stane?” returned the voice of Jonathan Auldbuird, the sexton. “—Nae doobt it wad be the expense?”

“Amna I tellin’ ye what it was? Deil a bit o’ the expense cam intil the calcalation! The auld maiden’s nane sae close as fowk ’at disna ken her wad mak her oot. *I* ken her weel. She wadna hae a stane laid upon her as gien she wanted to haud her doon, puir thing! She said, says she, ‘The yerd’s eneuch upo’ the tap o’ her, wantin’ that!’”

“It nicht be some sair, she wad be thinkin’ doobtless, for sic a waik worn cratur to lift whan the trump was blawn,” said the sexton, with the feeble laugh of one who doubts the reception of his wit.

“Weel, I div whiles think,” responded Wattie,—but it was impossible from his tone to tell whether or not he spoke in earnest,—“’at maybe my boxies is a when ower weel made for the use they’re pitten till. They sudna be that ill to rive—gien a’ be true ’at the minister says. Ye see, we dinna ken when that day may come, an’ there may na be time for the wat an’ the worm to ca (*drive*) the boords apairt.”

“Hoots, man! it’s no *your* lang nails nor yet yer heidit screws ’ll haud doon the redeemt, gien the jeedgement war the morn’s mornin’,” said the sexton; “an’ for the lave, they wad be glaid eneuch to bide whaur they are; but they’ll a’ be howkit oot,—fear na ye that.”

“The Lord grant a blessed uprisin’ to you an’ me, Jonathan, at that day!” said Wattie, in the tone of one who felt himself uttering a more than ordinarily religious sentiment; and on the word followed the sound of their retreating footsteps.

“How close together may come the solemn and the grotesque! the ludicrous and the majestic!” said the schoolmaster. “Here, to us lingering in awe about the doors beyond which lie the gulfs of the unknown—to our very side come the wright and the

grave-digger with their talk of the strength of coffins and the judgment of the living God!"

"I hae whiles thought mysel', sir," said Malcolm, "it was gey strange-like to hae a wuman o' the mak o' Mistress Catanach sittin' at the receipt o' bairns, like the gate-keeper o' the ither warl', wi' the hasp o' 't in her han': it doesna promise ower weel for them 'at she lats in. An' noo ye hae pitten't intil my heid that there's Wattie Witherspail an' Jonathan Auldbuird for the porters to open an' lat a' that's left o' 's oot again! Think o' sic like haein' sic a han' in sic solemn maitters!"

"Indeed some of us have strange porters," said Mr. Graham, with a smile, "both to open to us and to close behind us! yet even in them lies the human nature, which, itself the embodiment of the unknown, wanders out through the gates of mystery, to wander back, it maybe, in a manner not altogether unlike that by which it came."

In contemplative moods, the schoolmaster spoke in a calm and loftily sustained style of book-English—quite another language from that he used when he sought to rouse the consciences of his pupils, and strangely contrasted with that in which Malcolm kept up his side of the dialogue.

"I houp, sir," said the latter, "it 'll be nae sort o' a celestial Mistress Catanach 'at 'll be waiting for me o' the ither side; nor yet for my puir daddy, wha cud ill bide bein' wamled about upo' *her* knee."

Mr. Graham laughed outright.

"If there be one to act the nurse," he answered, "I presume there will be one to take the mother's part too."

"But speakin' o' the grave, sir," pursued Malcolm, "I wiss ye cud drop a word 'at micht be o' some comfort to my daddy. It's plain to me, frae words he lats fa' noo an' than, that, instead o' lea'in' the warl' ahint him whan he dees, he thinks to lie smorin' an' smocherin' i' the mools, clammy an' weet, but a' there, an' trimlin' at the thocht o' the suddent awfu' roar an' dirl o' the brazen trumpet o' the archangel. I wiss ye wad luik in an' say something till him some nicht. It's nae guid mentionin' 't to the minister; he wad only gie a lauch an' gang awa'. An' gien ye cud jist slide in a word about forgiein' his enemies, sir! I made licht o' the maitter to Mistress Courthope, 'cause she only maks him waur. She does weel wi' what the minister pits intill her, but she has little o' her ain to mix't up wi', an' sae has but sma' weicht wi'



the likes o' my gran'father. Only ye winna lat him think ye called on purpose."

They walked about the churchyard until the sun went down in what Mr. Graham called the grave of his endless resurrection—the clouds on the one side bearing all the pomp of his funeral, the clouds on the other all the glory of his uprising; and when now the twilight trembled filmy on the borders of the dark, the master once more seated himself beside the new grave, and motioned to Malcolm to take his place beside him: there they talked and dreamed together of the life to come, with many wanderings and returns; and little as the boy knew of the ocean-depths of sorrowful experience in the bosom of his companion whence floated up the breaking bubbles of rainbow-hued thought, his words fell upon his heart—not to be provender for the birds of flitting fancy and airy speculation, but the seed—it might be decades ere it ripened—of a coming harvest of hope. At length the master rose and said,—

"Malcolm, I'm going in: I should like you to stay here half an hour alone, and then go straight home to bed."

For the master believed in solitude and silence. Say rather, he believed in God. What the youth



might think, feel, or judge, he could not tell ; but he believed that when the Human is still, the Divine speaks to it, because it is its own.

Malcolm consented willingly. The darkness had deepened, the graves all but vanished ; an old setting moon appeared, boat-like over a great cloudy chasm, into which it slowly sank ; blocks of cloud, with stars between, possessed the sky ; all nature seemed thinking about death ; a listless wind began to blow, and Malcolm began to feel as if he were awake too long, and *ought* to be asleep—as if he were out in a dream—a dead man that had risen too soon or lingered too late—so lonely, so forsaken ! The wind, soft as it was, seemed to blow through his very soul. Yet something held him, and his half-hour was long over when he left the churchyard.

As he walked home, the words of a German poem, a version of which Mr. Graham had often repeated to him, and once more that same night, kept ringing in his heart :

Uplifted is the stone,  
And all mankind arisen !  
We men remain thine own,  
And vanished is our prison !

What bitterest grief can stay  
Before thy golden cup,  
When earth and life give way,  
And with our Lord we sup !

To the marriage Death doth call.  
The maidens are not slack ;  
The lamps are burning all—  
Of oil there is no lack.  
Afar I hear the walking  
Of thy great marriage-throng !  
And hark ! the stars are talking  
With human tone and tongue !

Courage ! for life is hasting  
To endless life away ;  
The inner fire, unwasting,  
Transfigures our dull clay !  
See the stars melting, sinking,  
In life-wine, golden-bright !  
We, of the splendour drinking,  
Shall grow to stars of light.

Lost, lost are all our losses ;  
Love set for ever free ;  
The full life heaves and tosses  
Like an eternal sea !  
One endless living story !  
One poem spread abroad !  
And the sun of all our glory  
Is the countenance of God.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### *THE MARQUIS OF LOSSIE.*

THE next morning rose as lovely as if the mantle of the departing Resurrection-day had fallen upon it. Malcolm rose with it, hastened to his boat, and pulled out into the bay for an hour or two's fishing. Nearly opposite the great conglomerate rock at the western end of the dune, called the Bored Craig (*Perforated Crag*) because of a large hole that went right through it, he began to draw in his line. Glancing shoreward as he leaned over the gunwale, he spied at the foot of the rock, near the opening, a figure in white, seated, with bowed head. It was of course the mysterious lady, whom he had twice before seen thereabout at this unlikely if not untimely hour; but with yesterday fresh in his mind, how could he fail to see in her an angel of the resurrection waiting at the sepulchre to tell the glad news that the Lord was risen?

Many were the glances he cast shoreward as he re-baited his line, and, having thrown it again into the water, sat waiting until it should be time to fire

the swivel. Still the lady sat on, in her whiteness a creature of the dawn, without even lifting her head. At length, having added a few more fishes to the little heap in the bottom of his boat, and finding his watch bear witness that the hour was at hand, he seated himself on his thwart, and rowed lustily to the shore, his bosom filled with the hope of yet another sight of the lovely face, and another hearing of the sweet English voice and speech. But the very first time he turned his head to look, he saw but the sloping foot of the rock sink bare into the shore. No white-robed angel sat at the gate of the resurrection; no moving thing was visible on the far-vacant sands. When he reached the top of the dune, there was no living creature beyond but a few sheep feeding on the thin grass. He fired the gun, rowed back to the Seaton, ate his breakfast, and set out to carry the best of his fish to the House.

The moment he turned the corner of her street, he saw Mrs. Catanach standing on her threshold with her arms akimbo: although she was always tidy, and her house spotlessly trim, she yet seemed for ever about the door, on the outlook at least, if not on the watch.

What hae ye in yer bit basket the day, Ma'-

colm?" she said, with a peculiar smile, which was not sweet enough to restore vanished confidence.

"Naething guid for dogs," answered Malcolm, and was walking past.

But she made a step forward and, with a laugh meant to indicate friendly amusement, said,

"Lat's see what's intill't, ony gait (*anyhow*). The doggie's awa on 's traivels the day."

"'Deed, Mistress Catanach," persisted Malcolm, "I canna say I like to hae my ain fish flung i' my face, nor yet to see ill-faured tykes rin awa' wi' 't afore my verra een."

After the warning given him by Miss Horn, and the strange influence her presence had had on his grandfather, Malcolm preferred keeping up a negative quarrel with the woman.

"Dinna ca' ill names," she returned: "my dog wad tak it waur to be ca'd an ill-faured tyke, nor to hae fish flung in *his* face. Lat's see what's i' yer basket, I say."

As she spoke, she laid her hand on the basket, but Malcolm drew back, and turned away towards the gate.

"Lord safe us!" she cried, with a yelling laugh; "ye're no feared at an auld wife like me?"

“I dinna ken; maybe ay an’ maybe no—I wadna say. But I dinna want to hae onything to du wi’ ye, mem.”

“Ma’colm MacPhail,” said Mrs. Catanach, lowering her voice to a hoarse whisper, while every trace of laughter vanished from her countenance, “ye hae had mair to du wi’ me nor ye ken, an’ aiblins ye’ll hae mair yet nor ye can weel help. Sae caw canny, my man.”

“Ye may hae the layin’ o’ me oot,” said Malcolm, “but it sanna be wi’ my wull; an’ gien I hae ony life left i’ me, I s’ gie ye a fleg (*fright*).”

“Ye may get a waur yersel’: I hae frichtit the deid afore noo. Sae gang yer wa’s to Mistress Coorthoup, wi’ a flech (*flea*) i’ yer lug (*ear*). I wuss ye luck—sic luck as I wad wuss ye!”

Her last words sounded so like a curse, that to overcome a *cauld creep*, Malcolm had to force a laugh.

The cook at the House bought all his fish, for they had had none for the last few days, because of the storm; and he was turning to go home by the riverside, when he heard a tap on a window, and saw Mrs. Courthope beckoning him to another door.

“His lordship desired me to send you to him, Malcolm, the next time you called,” she said.

“Weel, mem, here I am,” answered the youth.

“You’ll find him in the flower-garden,” she said.

“He’s up early to-day for a wonder.”

He left his basket at the top of the stairs that led down the rock to the level of the burn, and walked up the valley of the stream.

The garden was a curious old-fashioned place, with high hedges, and close alleys of trees, where two might have wandered long without meeting, and it was some time before he found any hint of the presence of the marquis. At length, however, he heard voices, and following the sound, walked along one of the alleys till he came to a little arbour, where he discovered the marquis seated, and, to his surprise, the white-robed lady of the sands beside him. A great deer-hound at his master’s feet was bristling his mane, and baring his eye-teeth with a growl, but the girl had a hold of his collar.

“Who are *you*?” asked the marquis rather gruffly, as if he had never seen him before.

“I beg yer lordship’s pardon,” said Malcolm, “but they telled me yer lordship wantit to see me, and sent me to the flooer-gairden. Will I gang, or will I bide?”

The marquis looked at him for a moment, frown-

ingly, and made no reply. But the frown gradually relaxed before Malcolm's modest but unflinching gaze, and the shadow of a smile slowly usurped its place. He still kept silent however.

"Am I to gang or bide, my lord?" repeated Malcolm.

"Can't you wait for an answer?"

"As lang's yer lordship likes.—Will I gang an' walk about, mem—my lady, till his lordship's made up his min'? Wad that please him, duv ye think?" he said, in the tone of one who seeks advice.

But the girl only smiled, and the marquis said "Go to the devil,"

"I maun luik to yer lordship for the necessar' directions," rejoined Malcolm.

"Your tongue's long enough to inquire as you go," said the marquis.

A reply in the same strain rushed to Malcolm's lips, but he checked himself in time, and stood silent, with his bonnet in his hand, fronting the two. The marquis sat gazing as if he had nothing to say to him, but after a few moments the lady spoke—not to Malcolm, however.

"Is there any danger in boating here, papa?" she said.



“Not more, I daresay, than there ought to be,” replied the marquis listlessly. “Why do you ask?”

“Because I should so like a row! I want to see how the shore looks to the mermaids.”

“Well, I will take you some day, if we can find a proper boat.”

“Is yours a proper boat?” she asked, turning to Malcolm with a sparkle of fun in her eyes.

“That depen’s on my lord’s definition o’ *proper*.”

“Definition!” repeated the marquis.

“Is ’t ower lang a word, my lord?” asked Malcolm.

The marquis only smiled.

“I ken what ye mean. It’s a strange word in a fisher-lad’s mou’, ye think. But what for should na a fisher-lad hae a smatterin’ o’ loagic, my lord? For Greek or Laitin there’s but sma’ opportunity o’ exerceese in oor pairts; but for loagic, a fisher-body may aye haud his han’ in i’ that. He can aye be tryin’ ’t upo’ ’s wife, or ’s guid-mither, or upo’ ’s boat, or upo’ the fish whan they winna tak. Loagic wad save a heap o’ cursin’ an’ ill words—amo’ the fisher-fowk, I mean, my lord.”

“Have you been to college?”

“Na, my lord—the mair’s the pity! But I’ve been to the school sin’ ever I can min’.”

“Do they teach logic there?”

“A kin’ o’ ’t. Mr. Graham sets us to try oor han’ whiles—jist to mak ’s a bit gleg (*quick and keen*), ye ken.”

“You don’t mean you go to school still?”

“I dinna gang reg’lar; but I gang as aften as Mr. Graham wants me to help him, an’ I aye gether something.”

“So it’s schoolmaster you are as well as fisherman? Two strings to your bow!—Who pays you for teaching?”

“Ow! naebody. Wha wad pay me for that?”

“Why, the schoolmaster.”

“Na, but that wad be an affront, my lord!”

“How can you afford the time for nothing?”

“The time comes to little, compairt wi’ what Mr. Graham gies me i’ the lang forenichts—i’ the winter time, ye ken, my lord, whan the sea’s whiles ower contumahcious to be meddlet muckle wi’.”

“But you have to support your grandfather.”

“My gran’father wad be ill-pleased to hear ye say ’t, my lord. He’s terrible independent; an’ what wi’ his pipes, an’ his lamps, an’ his shop, he

could keep's baith. It's no muckle the likes o' us wants. He winna lat me gang far to the fishin', so that I hae the mair time to read an' gang to Mr. Graham."

As the youth spoke, the marquis eyed him with apparently growing interest.

"But you haven't told me whether your boat is a proper one," said the lady.

"Proper eneuch, mem, for what's required o' her. She taks guid fish."

"But is it a proper boat for me to have a row in?"

"No wi' that goon on, mem, as I telled ye afore."

"The water won't get in, will it?"

"No more than's easy gotten oot again."

"Do you ever put up a sail?"

"Whiles—a wee bit o' a lug-sail."

"Nonsense, Flory!" said the marquis. "I'll see about it." Then turning to Malcolm,—

"You may go," he said. "When I want you I will send for you."

Malcolm thought with himself that he had sent for him this time before he wanted him; but he made his bow, and departed—not without disappointment, for he had expected the marquis to say something about

his grandfather going to the House with his pipes, a request he would fain have carried to the old man to gladden his heart withal.

Lord Lossie had been one of the boon companions of the Prince of Wales—considerably higher in type, it is true, yet low enough to accept usage for law, and measure his obligation by the custom of his peers : duty merely amounted to what was expected of him, and honour, the flitting shadow of the garment of truth, was his sole divinity. Still he had a heart, and it would speak,—so long at least as the object affecting it was present. But, alas! it had no memory. Like the unjust judge, he might redress a wrong that cried to him, but out of sight and hearing it had for him no existence. To a man he would not have told a deliberate lie—except, indeed, a woman was in the case ; but to women he had lied enough to sink the whole ship of fools. Nevertheless, had the accusing angel himself called him a liar, he would have instantly offered him his choice of weapons.

There was in him by nature, however, a certain generosity which all the vice he had shared in had not quenched. Overbearing, he was not yet too overbearing to appreciate a manly carriage, and

had been pleased with what some would have considered the boorishness of Malcolm's behaviour—such not perceiving that it had the same source as the true aristocratic bearing—namely, a certain unselfish confidence which is the mother of dignity.

He had, of course, been a spendthrift—and so much the better, being otherwise what he was; for a cautious and frugal voluptuary is about the lowest style of man. Hence he had never been out of difficulties, and when, a year or so ago, he succeeded to his brother's marquisate, he was, notwithstanding his enlarged income, far too much involved to hope any immediate rescue from them. His new property, however, would afford him a refuge from troublesome creditors; there he might also avoid expenditure for a season, and perhaps rally the forces of a dissolute life; the place was not new to him, having, some twenty years before, spent nearly twelve months there, of which time the recollections were not altogether unpleasant: weighing all these things he had made up his mind, and here he was at Lossie House.

The marquis was about fifty years of age, more worn than his years would account for, yet younger than his years in expression, for his conscience

had never bitten him very deep. He was middle-sized, broad-shouldered but rather thin, with fine features of the aquiline Greek type, light-blue hazy eyes, and fair hair, slightly curling and streaked with gray. His manners were those of one polite for his own sake. To his remote inferiors he was kind—would even encourage them to liberties, but might in turn take greater with them than they might find agreeable. He was fond of animals—would sit for an hour stroking the head of Demon, his great Irish deerhound ; but at other times would tease him to a wrath which touched the verge of dangerous. He was fond of practical jokes, and would not hesitate to indulge himself even in such as were incompatible with any genuine refinement : the sort had been in vogue in his merrier days, and Lord Lossie had ever been one of the most fertile in inventing and loudest in enjoying them. For the rest, if he was easily enraged, he was readily appeased ; could drink a great deal, but was no drunkard ; and held as his creed that a God had probably made the world and set it going, but that he did not care a brass farthing, as he phrased it, how it went on, or what such an insignificant being as a man did or left undone in it. Perhaps he might amuse himself with it, he

said, but he doubted it. As to men, he believed every man loved himself supremely, and therefore was in natural warfare with every other man. Concerning women he professed himself unable to give a definite utterance of any sort—and yet, he would add, he had had opportunities.

The mother of Florimel had died when she was a mere child, and from that time she had been at school until her father brought her away to share his fresh honours. She knew little, that little was not correct, and had it been, would have yet been of small value. At school she had been under many laws, and had felt their slavery: she was now in the third heaven of delight with her liberty. But the worst of foolish laws is, that when the insurgent spirit casts them off, it is but too ready to cast away with them the genial self-restraint which these fretting trammels have smothered beneath them.

Her father regarded her as a child, of whom it was enough to require that she should keep out of mischief. He said to himself now and then that he must find a governess for her; but as yet he had not begun to look for one. Meantime he neither exercised the needful authority over her, nor treated her as a companion. His was a shallow nature



never very pleasantly conscious of itself except in the whirl of excitement, and the glitter of crossing lights: with a lovely daughter by his side, he neither sought to search into her being, nor to aid its unfolding, but sat brooding over past pleasures, or fancying others yet in store for him—lost in the dull flow of life along the lazy reach to whose mire its once tumultuous torrent had now descended. But, indeed, what could such a man have done for the education of a young girl? How many of the qualities he understood and enjoyed in women could he desire to see developed in his daughter? There was yet enough of the father in him to expect those qualities in her to which in other women he had been an insidious foe; but had he not done what in him lay to destroy his right of claiming such from her?

So Lady Florimel was running wild, and enjoying it. As long as she made her appearance at meals, and looked happy, her father would give himself no trouble about her. How he himself managed to live in those first days without company—what he thought about or speculated upon, it were hard to say. All he could be said to do was to ride here and there over the estate with his steward, Mr.



Crathie, knowing little and caring less about farming, or crops, or cattle. He had by this time, however, invited a few friends to visit him, and expected their arrival before long.

“How do you like this dull life, Flory?” he said, as they walked up the garden to breakfast.

“Dull, papa!” she returned. “You never were at a girls’ school, or you wouldn’t call this dull. It is the merriest life in the world. To go where you like, and have miles of room! And such room! It’s the loveliest place in the world, papa!”

He smiled a small, satisfied smile, and stooping stroked his Demon.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### *MEG PARTAN'S LAMP.*

MALCOLM went down the river-side, not over pleased with the marquis; for, although unconscious of it as such, he had a strong feeling of personal dignity.

As he threaded the tortuous ways of the Seaton towards his own door, he met sounds of mingled abuse and apology. Such were not infrequent in that quarter, for one of the women who lived there was a termagant, and the door of her cottage was generally open. She was known as Meg Partan. Her husband's real name was of as little consequence in life as it is in my history, for almost everybody in the fishing villages of that coast was and is known by his *to-name*, or nickname, a device for distinction rendered absolutely necessary by the paucity of surnames occasioned by the persistent intermarriage of the fisher-folk. *Partan* is the Scotch for *crab*, but the immediate recipient of the name was one of the gentlest creatures in the place, and hence it had been surmised by some that, the grey mare being the better horse, the man was thus

designated from the crabbedness of his wife ; but the probability is he brought the agnomen with him from school, where many such apparently misfitting names are unaccountably generated.

In the present case, however, the apologies were not issuing as usual from the mouth of Davy Partan, but from that of the blind piper. Malcolm stood for a moment at the door to understand the matter of contention, and prepare himself to interfere judiciously.

“Gien ye suppose, piper, ’at ye’re peyed to drive fowk oot o’ their beds at sic hours as yon, it’s time the toon-cooncil was informed o’ yer mistak,” said Meg Partan, with emphasis on the last syllable.

“Ta coot peoples up in ta town are not half so hart upon her as you, Mistress Partan,” insinuated poor Duncan, who, knowing himself in fault, was humble ; “and it’s tere tat she’s paid,” he added, with a bridling motion, “and not town here pelow.”

“Dinna ye gloriffee yersel’ to suppose there’s a fisher, lat alane a fisher’s wife, in a’ the haill Seaton ’at wad lippen (*trust*) till an auld haiveril like you to hae them up i’ the mornin’ ! Haith ! I was oot o’ my bed hours or I hard the skirlin’ o’ *your* pipes. Troth ! I ken weel hoo muckle over ear ye was !

But what fowk taks in han', fowk sud put oot o' han' in a proper mainner, and no misguggle't a'thegither like yon. An' for what they say i' the toon, there's Mistress Catanach——"

"Mistress Catanach is a paad 'oman," said Duncan.

"I wad advise *you*, piper, to haud a quaiet sough about *her*. *She's* no to be meddlet wi', Mistress Catanach, I can tell ye. Gien ye anger her, it'll be the waur for ye. The neist time ye hae a lyin' in, she'll be raxin' (*reaching*) ye a hairless pup, or, 'deed, maybe a stan' o' bagpipes, as the product." "

"Her nain sel' will not pe requiring her sairvices, Mistress Partan ; she'll pe leafing tat to you, if you'll excuse me," said Duncan.

"'Deed, ye're richt there ! An auld speldin' (*dried haddock*) like you ! Ha ! ha ! ha !"

Malcolm judged it time to interfere, and stepped into the cottage. Duncan was seated in the darkest corner of the room, with an apron over his knees, occupied with a tin lamp. He had taken out the wick and laid its flat tube on the hearth, had emptied the oil into a saucer, and was now rubbing the lamp vigorously : cleanliness rather than brightness must have been what he sought to produce.

Malcolm's instinct taught him to side so far with

the dame concerning Mrs. Catanach, and thereby turn the torrent away from his grandfather.

“’Deed, ye’re richt there, Mistress Findlay!” he said. “*She’s* no to be meddlet wi’. *She’s* no mowse (*safe*).”

Malcolm was a favourite with Meg, as with all the women of the place; hence she did not even start in resentment at his sudden appearance, but, turning to Duncan, exclaimed victoriously,—

“Hear till yer ain oye! He’s a laad o’ sense!”

“Ay, hear to him!” rejoined the old man with pride. “My Malcolm will always pe speaking tat which will pe worth ta hearing with ta ears. Poth of you and me will pe knowing ta Mistress Catanach pretty well—eh, Malcolm, my son? We’ll not pe trusting her fery too much—will we, my son?”

“No a hair, daddy,” returned Malcolm.

“She’s a dooms clever wife, though; an’ ane ’at ye may lippen till i’ the w’y o’ her ain callin’,” said Meg Partan, whose temper had improved a little under the influence of the handsome youth’s presence and cheery speech.

“She’ll not pe toubting it,” responded Duncan; “put, ach! ta voman ’ll be hafing a crim feesage and a fearsome eye!”

Like all the blind, he spoke as if he saw perfectly.

“Weel, I hae hard fowk say ’at ye bude (*beloved*) to hae the second sicht,” said Mrs. Findlay, laughing rudely; “but wow! it stan’s ye in sma’ service gien that be a’ it comes till. She’s a guid-natur’d, sonsy-luikin’ wife as ye wad see; an’ for her een, they’re jist sic likes mine ain.—Haena ye near dune wi’ that lamp yet?”

“The week of it ’ll pe shust a leetle out of orte,” answered the old man. “Ta pairns has been pulling it up with a peen from ta top, and not putting it in at ta hole for ta purpose. And she’ll pe thinking you’ll pe cleaning off ta purnt part with a peen yourself, ma’am, and not with ta pair of scissors she tolt you of, Mistress Partan.”

“Gae ’wa’ wi’ yer nonsense!” cried Meg. “Daur ye say I dinna ken hoo to trim an uilyie lamp wi’ the best blin’ piper ever cam frae the bare-leggit Heelans?”

“A choke’s a choke, ma’am,” said Duncan, rising with dignity; “put for a laty to make a choke of a man’s pare leks is not ta propriety!”

“Oot o’ my hoose wi ye!” screamed the she-Partan. “Wad ye threep (*insist*) upo’ me onything I said was less nor proaper. ’At *I* sud say what

wadna stan' the licht as weel's the bare houghs o' ony heelan rascal 'at ever lap a lawlan' dyke!"

"Hoot toot! Mistress Findlay," interposed Malcolm, as his grandfather strode from the door; "ye maunna forget 'at he's auld an' blin'; an' a' heelan' fowk's some kittle (*touchy*) aboot their legs."

"Deil shochle them!" exclaimed the Partaness; "what care I for 's legs!"

Duncan had brought the germ of this ministry of light from his native Highlands, where he had practised it in his own house, no one but himself being permitted to clean, or fill, or, indeed, trim the lamp. How first this came about, I do not believe the old man himself knew. But he must have had some feeling of a call to the work; for he had not been a month in Portlossie, before he had installed himself in several families as the genius of their lamps, and he gradually extended the relation until it comprehended almost all the houses in the village.

It was strange and touching to see the sightless man thus busy about light for others. A marvellous symbol of faith he was—not only believing in sight, but in the mysterious, and to him altogether unintelligible means by which others saw! In thus lending his aid to a faculty in which he had no

share, he himself followed the trail of the garments of Light, stooping ever and anon to lift and bear her skirts. He haunted the steps of the unknown Power, and flitted about the walls of her temple, as we mortals haunt the borders of the immortal land, knowing nothing of what lies behind the unseen veil, yet believing in an unrevealed grandeur. Or shall we say he stood like the forsaken merman, who, having no soul to be saved, yet lingered and listened outside the prayer-echoing church? Only old Duncan had got farther: though he saw not a glimmer of the glory, he yet asserted his part and lot in it, by the aiding of his fellows to that of which he lacked the very conception himself. He was a doorkeeper in the house, yea, by faith the blind man became even a priest in the temple of Light.

Even when his grandchild was the merest baby, he would never allow the gloaming to deepen into night without kindling for his behoof the brightest and cleanest of train-oil-lamps. The women who at first looked in to offer their services, would marvel at the trio of blind man, babe, and burning lamp, and some would expostulate with him on the needless waste. But neither would he listen to their words, nor accept their offered assistance in



dressing or undressing the child. The sole manner in which he would consent to avail himself of their willingness to help him, was to leave the baby in charge of this or that neighbour while he went his rounds with the bagpipes : when he went lamp-cleaning he always took him along with him.

By this change of guardians Malcolm was a great gainer, for thus he came to be surreptitiously nursed by a baker's dozen of mothers, who had a fund of not very wicked amusement in the lamentations of the old man over his baby's refusal of nourishment, and his fears that he was pining away. But while they honestly declared that a healthier child had never been seen in Portlossie, they were compelled to conceal the too satisfactory reasons of the child's fastidiousness ; for they were persuaded that the truth would only make Duncan terribly jealous, and set him on contriving how at once to play his pipes and carry his baby.

He had certain days for visiting certain houses, and cleaning the lamps in them. The housewives had at first granted him as a privilege the indulgence of his whim, and as such alone had Duncan regarded it ; but by and by, when they found their lamps burn so much better from being properly

attended to, they began to make him some small return; and at length it became the custom with every housewife who accepted his services, to pay him a half-penny a week during the winter months for cleaning her lamp. He never asked for it; if payment was omitted, never even hinted at it; received what was given him thankfully; and was regarded with kindness, and, indeed, respect, by all. Even Mrs. Partan, as he alone called her, was his true friend: no intensity of friendship could have kept her from scolding. I believe if we could thoroughly dissect the natures of scolding women, we should find them in general not at all so unfriendly as they are unpleasant.

A small trade in oil arose from his connection with the lamps, and was added to the list of his general dealings. The fisher-folk made their own oil, but sometimes it would run short, and then recourse was had to Duncan's little store, prepared by himself of the best, chiefly, now, from the livers of fish caught by his grandson. With so many sources of income, no one wondered at his getting on. Indeed no one would have been surprised to hear, long before Malcolm had begun to earn anything, that the old man had already laid by a trifle.

## CHAPTER XV.

### *THE SLOPE OF THE DUNE.*

LOOKING at Malcolm's life from the point of his own consciousness, and not from that of the so-called world, it was surely pleasant enough! Innocence, devotion to another, health, pleasant labour with an occasional shadow of danger to arouse the energies, leisure, love of reading, a lofty-minded friend, and, above all, a supreme presence, visible to his heart in the meeting of vaulted sky and outspread sea, and felt at moments in any waking wind that cooled his glowing cheek and breathed into him anew of the breath of life,—lapped in such conditions, bathed in such influences, the youth's heart was swelling like a rose-bud ready to burst into blossom.

But he had never yet felt the immediate presence of woman in any of her closer relations. He had never known mother or sister; and, although his voice always assumed a different tone and his manner grew more gentle in the presence of a woman, old or young, he had found little individually attractive amongst the fisher-girls. There was not

much in their circumstances to bring out the finer influences of womankind in them : they had rough usage, hard work at the curing and carrying of fish and the drying of nets, little education, and but poor religious instruction. At the same time any failure in what has come to be specially called *virtue*, was all but unknown amongst them ; and the profound faith in women, and corresponding worship of everything essential to womanhood which essentially belonged to a nature touched to fine issues, had as yet met with no check. It had never come into Malcolm's thought that there were live women capable of impurity. Mrs. Catanach was the only woman he had ever looked upon with dislike—and that dislike had generated no more than the vaguest suspicion. Let a woman's faults be all that he had ever known in woman, he yet could look on her with reverence—and the very heart of reverence is love ; whence it may be plainly seen that Malcolm's nature was at once prepared for much delight, and exposed to much suffering. It followed that all the women of his class loved and trusted him ; and hence in part it came that, absolutely free of arrogance, he was yet confident in the presence of women. The tradesmen's daughters in the upper town took pains

to show him how high above him they were, and women of better position spoke to him with a kind condescension that made him feel the gulf that separated them; but to one and all he spoke with the frankness of manly freedom.

But he had now arrived at that season when, in the order of things, a man is compelled to have at least a glimmer of the life which consists in sharing life with another. When once, through the thousand unknown paths of creation, the human being is so far divided from God that his individuality is secured, it has become yet more needful that the crust gathered around him in the process should be broken; and the love between man and woman, arising from a difference deep in the heart of God, and essential to the very being of each—for by no words can I express my scorn of the evil fancy that the distinction between them is solely or even primarily physical—is one of his most powerful forces for blasting the wall of separation, and, first step towards the universal harmony, of twain making one. That love should be capable of ending in such vermiculate results as too often appear, is no more against the loveliness of the divine idea, than that the forms of man and woman, the spirit gone

from them, should degenerate to such things as may not be looked upon. There is no plainer sign of the need of a God, than the possible fate of Love. The celestial Cupido may soar aloft on seraph wings that assert his origin, or fall down on the belly of a snake and creep to hell.

But Malcolm was not of the stuff of which coxcombs are made, and had not begun to think even of the abyss that separated Lady Florimel and himself—an abyss like that between star and star, across which stretches no mediating air—a blank and blind space. He felt her presence only as that of a being to be worshipped, to be heard with rapture, and yet addressed without fear.

Though not greatly prejudiced in favour of books, Lady Florimel had burrowed a little in the old library at Lossie House, and had chanced on the Faerie Queene. She had often come upon the name of the author in books of extracts, and now, turning over its leaves, she found her own. Indeed, where else could her mother have found the name *Florimel*? Her curiosity was roused, and she resolved—no light undertaking—to read the poem through, and see who and what the lady, Florimel, was. Notwithstanding the difficulty she

met with at first, she had persevered, and by this time it had become easy enough. The copy she had found was in small volumes, of which she now carried one about with her wherever she wandered ; and making her first acquaintance with the sea and the poem together, she soon came to fancy that she could not fix her attention on the book without the sound of the waves for an accompaniment to the verse—although the gentler noise of an ever-flowing stream would have better suited the nature of Spenser's rhythm ; for indeed, he had composed the greater part of the poem with such a sound in his ears, and there are indications in the poem itself that he consciously took the river as his chosen analogue after which to model the flow of his verse.

It was a sultry afternoon, and Florimel lay on the seaward side of the dune, buried in her book. The sky was foggy with heat, and the sea lay dull, as if oppressed by the superincumbent air, and leaden in hue, as if its colour had been destroyed by the sun. The tide was rising slowly, with a muffled and sleepy murmur on the sand ; for here were no pebbles to impart a hiss to the wave as it rushed up the bank, or to go softly hurtling down the slope with it as it sank. As she read, Malcolm

was walking towards her along the top of the dune, but not until he came almost above where she lay, did she hear his step in the soft quenching sand.

She nodded kindly, and he descended approaching her.

“Did ye want me, my leddy?” he asked.

“No,” she answered.

“I wasna sure whether ye noddit ’cause ye wantit me, or no,” said Malcolm, and turned to reascend the dune.

“Where are you going now?” she asked.

“Ow! nae gait in particlar. I jist cam oot to see hoo things war luikin.”

“What things?”

“Ow! jist the lift (*sky*), an’ the sea, an’ sic generals.”

That Malcolm’s delight in the presences of Nature—I say *presences*, as distinguished from forms and colours and all analyzed sources of her influences—should have already become a conscious thing to himself, requires to account for it the fact that his master, Graham, was already under the influences of Wordsworth, whom he had hailed as a Crabbe that had burst his shell and spread the wings of an eagle: the virtue passed from him to his pupil.



"I won't detain you from such important business," said Lady Florimel, and dropped her eyes on her book.

"Gien ye want my company, my leddy, I can luik about me jist as weel here as ony ither gait," said Malcolm.

And as he spoke, he gently stretched himself on the dune, about three yards aside and lower down. Florimel looked half amused and half annoyed, but she had brought it on herself, and would punish him only by dropping her eyes again on her book, and keeping silent. She had come to the Florimel of snow.

Malcolm lay and looked at her for a few moments pondering; then fancying he had found the cause of her offence, rose, and, passing to the other side of her, again lay down, but at a still more respectful distance.

"Why do you move?" she asked, without looking up.

"'Cause there's jist a possible air o' win' frae the nor'-east."

"And you want me to shelter you from it?" said Lady Florimel.

"Na, na, my leddy," returned Malcolm, laughing;

“for as bonny ’s ye are, ye wad be but sma’ scoug (*shelter*).”

“Why did you move, then?” persisted the girl, who understood what he said just about half.

“Weel, my leddy, ye see it’s het, an’ I’m aye amang the fish mair or less, an’ I didna ken ’at I was to hae the honour o’ sittin’ doon aside ye; sae I thocht ye was maybe smellin’ the fish. It’s healthy eneuch, but some fowk disna like it; an’ for a’ that I ken, you gran’ fowk’s senses may be mair ready to scunner (*take offence*) than oors. ’Deed, my leddy, we wadna need to be particlar, whiles, or it wad be the waur for’s!”

Simple as it was, the explanation served to restore her equanimity, disturbed by what had seemed his presumption in lying down in her presence: she saw that she had mistaken the action. The fact was, that, concluding from her behaviour she had something to say to him, but was not yet at leisure for him, he had lain down, as a loving dog might, to await her time. It was devotion, not coolness. To remain standing before her would have seemed a demand on her attention; to lie down was to withdraw and wait. But Florimel, although pleased, was only the more inclined to

torment—a peculiarity of disposition which she inherited from her father: she bowed her face once more over her book, and read through three whole stanzas, without however understanding a single phrase in them, before she spoke. Then looking up, and regarding for a moment the youth who lay watching her with the eyes of the servants in the psalm, she said,—

“Well? What are you waiting for?”

“I thocht ye wantit me, my leddy! I beg yer pardon,” answered Malcolm, springing to his feet, and turning to go.

“Do you ever read?” she asked.

“Aften that,” replied Malcolm, turning again, and standing stock-still. “An’ I like best to read jist as yer leddyship’s readin’ the noo, lyin’ o’ the san’-hill, wi’ the haille sea afore me, an’ nothing atween me an’ the icebergs but the watter an’ the stars an’ a wheen islands. It’s like readin’ wi’ fower een, that!”

“And what do you read on such occasions?” carelessly drawled his persecutor.

“Whiles ae thing an’ whiles anither—whiles onything I can lay my han’s upo’. I like traivels an’ sic like weel eneuch; an’ history, gien it be na ower dry-like. I div *not* like sermons, an’ there’s mair

o' them in Portlossie than onything ither. Mr. Graham—that's the schoolmaister—has a gran' library, but it's maist Laitin an' Greek, an' though I like the Laitin weel, it's no what I wad read i' the face o' the sea. Whan ye 're in dreid o' wantin' a dictionar', that spiles a'."

"Can you read Latin then?"

"Ay: what for no, my leddy? I can read Virgil middlin'; an' Horace's *Ars Poetica*, the whilk Mr. Graham says is no its richt name ava, but jist *Epistola ad Pisones*; for gien they bude to gie 't anither, it sud ha' been *Ars Dramatica*. But leddies dinna care about sic things."

"You gentlemen give us no chance. You won't teach us."

"Noo, my leddy, dinna begin to mak' ghem o' me, like my lord. I cud ill bide it frae him, an' gien ye tak till 't as weel, I maun jist haud oot o' yer gait. I'm nae gentleman, an' hae ower muckle respeck for what becomes a gentleman to be pleased at bein' ca'd ane. But as for the Laitin, I'll be prood to instruck her leddyship whan ye please."

"I'm afraid I've no great wish to learn," said Florimel.

"I daur say not," said Malcolm quietly, and again addressed himself to go.

"Do you like novels?" asked the girl.

"I never saw a *novelle*. There's no ane amo' a' Mr. Graham's buiks, an' I s' warran' there's full twa hunner o' *them*. I dinna believe there's a single *novelle* in a' Portlossie."

"Don't be too sure: there are a good many in our library."

"I hadna the presumption, my leddy, to coont the Hoose in Portlossie.—Ye 'll hae a sicht o' buiks up there, no?"

"Have you never been in the library?"

"I never set fut i' the hoose—'cep' i' the kitchie, an' ance or twise steppin' across the ha' frae the ae door to the tither. I wad fain see what kin' o' a place great fowk like you bides in, an' what kin' o' things, buiks an' a', ye hae aboot ye. It's no easy for the like o' huz 'at has but a but an' a ben (*outer and inner room*), to unnerstan' hoo ye fill sic a muckle place as yon. I wad be aye i' the libbrary, I think. But," he went on, glancing involuntarily at the dainty little foot that peered from under her dress, "yer leddyship's sae licht-fittit, ye'll be ower the haill dwallin', like a wee bird in

a muckle cage. Whan I want room, I like it wantin' wa's."

Once more he was on the point of going, but once more a word detained him.

"Do you ever read poetry?"

"Ay, sometimes—whan it's auld."

"One would think you were talking about wine! Does age improve poetry as well?"

"I ken naething about wine, my leddy. Miss Horn gae me a glaiss the ither day, an' it tastit weel, but whether it was *merum* or *mixtum*, I couldna tell mair nor a haddick. Doobtless age does gar poetry smack a wee better; but I said *auld* only 'cause there's sae little new poetry that I care about, comes my gait. Mr. Graham's unco ta'en wi' Maister Wordsworth—no an ill name for a poet: do ye ken onything about *him*, my leddy?"

"I never heard of him."

"I wadna gie an auld Scots ballant for a barrow-fu' o' his. There's gran' bits here an' there, nae doobt, but it's ower mim-mou'ed for me."

"What do you mean by that?"

"It's ower saft an' sliddery like i' yer mou', my leddy."

"What sort do you like then?"

“I like Milton weel. Ye get a fine mou’fu’ o’ *him*. I dinna like the verse ’at ye can murie (*crumble*) oot atween yer lips an’ yer teeth. I like the verse ’at ye maun open yer mou’ weel to lat gang. Syne it’s worth yer while, whether ye unnerstan’ ’t or no.”

“I don’t see how you can say that.”

“Jist hear, my leddy! Here’s a bit I cam upo’ last nicht:

. . . His volant touch,  
Instinct through all proportions, low and high,  
Fled and pursued transverse the resonant fugue.

Hear till ’t! It’s gran’—even though ye dinna ken what it means a bit.”

“I do know what it means,” said Florimel. “Let me see: *volant* means—what does *volant* mean?”

“It means *fleein’*, I suppose.”

“Well, he means some musician or other.”

“Of coorse; it maun be Jubal.—I ken a’ the words but *fugue*; though I canna tell what business *instinct* an’ *proportions* hae there.”

“It’s describing how the man’s fingers, playing a fugue—on the organ, I suppose,—”

“A *fugue* ’ll be some kin’ o’ a tune, than? That

casts a heap o' licht on't, my leddy.—I never saw an organ : what is 't like?"

"Something like a pianoforte."

"But I never saw ane o' them either. It's ill makin' things a'thegither oot o' yer ain heid."

"Well, it's played with the fingers—like this," said Florimel. "And the fugue is a kind of piece where one part pursues the other, ——"

"An' syne," cried Malcolm eagerly, "that ane turns roon' an' rins efter the first;—that 'll be '*fled and pursued transverse*.' I hae't! I hae't! See, my leddy, what it is to hae sic schoolin', wi' music an' a'! The *proportions*—that's the relation o' the notes to ane anither; an' *fugue*—that comes frae *fugere, to flee*,— '*fled and pursued transverse the resonant fugue*'—the tane rinnin' efter the tither, roon' an' roon'. Ay, I hae't noo!—*Resonant*,—that's *echoing* or *resounding*. But what's *instinct*, my leddy? It maun be an adjective, I'm thinkin'."

Although the modesty of Malcolm had led him to conclude the girl immeasurably his superior in learning because she could tell him what a fugue was, he soon found she could help him no further, for she understood scarcely anything about grammar, and her vocabulary was limited enough. Not



a doubt interfered, however, with her acceptance of the imputed superiority; for it is as easy for some to assume as it is for others to yield.

“I hae’t! It *is* an adjective,” cried Malcolm, after a short pause of thought. “It’s the *touch* that’s *instinct*. But I fancy there sud be a comma efter *instinct*.—His fingers were sae used till ’t that they could ’maist do the thing o’ themsel’s.—Isna ’t lucky, my leddy, that I thocht o’ sayin’ ’t ower to *you*? I’ll read the buik frae the beginnin’,—it’s the neist to the last, I think,—jist to come upo’ the twa lines i’ their ain place, ohn their expeckin’ me like, an’ see hoo gran’ they soon’ whan a body unnerstan’s them. Thank ye, my leddy.”

“I suppose you read Milton to your grandfather?”

“Ay, sometimes—i’ the lang fore-nichts.”

“What do you mean by the *fore-nichts*?”

“I mean efter it’s dark an’ afore ye gang to yer bed.—He likes the battles o’ the angels best. As sune’s it comes to ony fechtin’, up he gets, an’ gangs stridin’ about the flure; an’ whiles he maks a claucht at ’s claymore; an’ faith! ance he maist cawed aff my heid wi’ ’t, for he had made a mistak about whaur I was sittin’.”

“What’s a *claymore*?”

“A muckle heelan’ braidswoord, my leddy. *Clay* frae *gladius*, verra likly; an’ *more*’s the Gaelic for *great*: *claymore*, great sword. Blin’ as my gran’-father is, ye wad sweer he had fochten in ’s day, gien ye hard hoo he’ll gar’t whurr an’ whustle about ’s heid as gien ’t war a bit lath o’ wud.”

“But that’s very dangerous,” said Florimel, something aghast at the recital.

“Ow, ay!” assented Malcolm, indifferently.—“Gien ye wad luik in, my leddy, I wad lat ye see his claymore, an’ his dirk, an’ his skene dhu, an’ a’.”

“I don’t think I could venture. He’s too dreadful! I should be terrified at him.”

“Dreidfu’! my leddy? He’s the quaietest, kin’-liest auld man!—that is, providit ye say naething *for* a Cawmill, or *agen* ony ither hielanman. Ye see he comes o’ Glenco, an’ the Cawmills are jist a hate till him—specially Cawmill o’ Glenlyon, wha was the warst o’ them a’. Ye sud hear him tell the story till ’s pipes, my leddy! It’s gran’ to hear him! An’ the poetry a’ his ain!”

## CHAPTER XVI.

### *THE STORM.*

THERE came a blinding flash, and a roar through the leaden air, followed by heavy drops mixed with huge hailstones. At the flash, Florimel gave a cry and half rose to her feet, but at the thunder, fell, as if stunned by the noise, on the sand. As if with a bound, Malcolm was by her side, but when she perceived his terror, she smiled, and laying hold of his hand, sprung to her feet.

“Come, come,” she cried; and still holding his hand, hurried up the dune, and down the other side of it. Malcolm accompanied her step for step, strongly tempted, however, to snatch her up, and run for the bored craig: he could not think why she made for the road—high on an unscalable embankment, with the park-wall on the other side. But she ran straight for a door in the embankment itself, dark between two buttresses, which, never having seen it open, he had not thought of. For a moment she stood panting before it, while with trembling hand she put a key in the lock;

the next she pushed open the creaking door and entered. As she turned to take out the key, she saw Malcolm yards away in the middle of the road and in a cataract of rain, which seemed to have with difficulty suspended itself only until the lady should be under cover. He stood with his bonnet in his hand, watching for a farewell glance.

“Why don’t you come in?” she said impatiently.

He was beside her in a moment.

“I didna ken ye wad lat me in,” he said.

“I wouldn’t have you drowned,” she returned, shutting the door.

“Droont!” he repeated. “It wad tak a hantle (*great deal*) to droon me. I stack to the boddom o’ a whumled boat a haill nicht whan I was but fifeteen.”

They stood in a tunnel which passed under the road, affording immediate communication between the park and the shore. The further end of it was dark with trees. The upper half of the door by which they had entered, was a wooden grating, for the admission of light, and through it they were now gazing, though they could see little but the straight lines of almost perpendicular rain that scratched out the colours of the landscape. The

sea was troubled, although no wind blew ; it heaved as with an inward unrest. But suddenly there was a great broken sound somewhere in the air ; and the next moment a storm came tearing over the face of the sea, covering it with blackness innumerably rent into spots of white. Presently it struck the shore, and a great rude blast came roaring through the grating, carrying with it a sheet of rain, and, catching Florimel's hair, sent it streaming wildly out behind her.

“Dinna ye think, my leddy,” said Malcolm, “ye had better mak for the hoose? What wi' the win' an' the weet thegither, ye'll be gettin' yer deith o' cauld. I s' gang wi' ye sae far, gien ye'll alloo me, jist to haud it ohn blawn ye awa'.”

The wind suddenly fell, and his last words echoed loud in the vaulted way. For a moment it grew darker in the silence, and then a great flash carried the world away with it, and left nothing but blackness behind. A roar of thunder followed, and even while it yet bellowed, a white face flitted athwart the grating, and a voice of agony shrieked aloud :

“I dinna ken whaur it comes frae!”

Florimel grasped Malcolm's arm : the face had passed close to hers—only the grating between,

and the cry cut through the thunder like a knife.

Instinctively, almost unconsciously, he threw his arm around her, to shield her from her own terror.

“Dinna be fleyt, my leddy,” he said. “It’s nae-thing but the mad laird. He’s a quaiet cratur eneuch, only he disna ken whaur he comes frae—he disna ken whaur onything comes frae—an’ he canna bide it. But he wadna hurt leevin’ cratur, the laird.”

“What a dreadful face!” said the girl, shuddering.

“It’s no an ill-faured face,” said Malcolm, “only the storm’s frichtit him by ord’nar, an’ it’s unco ghaistly the noo.”

“Is there nothing to be done for him?” she said compassionately.

“No upo’ this side the grave, I doobt, my leddy,” answered Malcolm.

Here coming to herself, the girl became aware of her support, and laid her hand on Malcolm’s to remove his arm. He obeyed instantly, and she said nothing.

“There was some speech,” he went on hurriedly, with a quaver in his voice, “o’ pittin’ him intill the asylum at Aberdeen, an’ no lattin’ him scoor the queentry this gait, they said; but it wad hae been

sheer cruelty, for the cratur likes naething sae weel as rinnin' aboot, an' does no' mainner o' hurt. A verra bairn can guide him. An' he has jist as guid a richt to the leeberty God gies him as ony man alive, an' mair nor a hantle (*more than many*)."

"Is nothing known about him?"

"A' thing's known about him, my leddy, 'at 's known aboot the lave (*rest*) o' 's. His father was the laird o' Gersesfell—an' for that maitter he's laird himsel' noo. But they say he's taen sic a scunner (*disgust*) at his mither, that he canna bide the verra word o' *mither*: he jist cries oot whan he hears 't."

"It seems clearing," said Florimel.

"I doobt it's only haudin' up for a wee," returned Malcolm, after surveying as much of the sky as was visible through the bars; "but I do think ye had better rin for the hoose, my leddy. I s' jist follow ye, a feow yairds ahin', till I see ye safe. Dinna ye be feared—I s' tak guid care: I wadna hae ye seen i' the company o' a fisher-lad like me."

There was no doubting the perfect simplicity with which this was said, and the girl took no exception. They left the tunnel, and skirting the bottom of the little hill on which stood the temple of the winds, were presently in the midst of a young

wood, through which a gravelled path led towards the House. But they had not gone far ere a blast of wind, more violent than any that had preceded it, smote the wood, and the trees, young larches and birches and sycamores, bent streaming before it. Lady Florimel turned to see where Malcolm was, and her hair went from her like a Maenad's, while her garments flew fluttering and straining, as if struggling to carry her off. She had never in her life before been out in a storm, and she found the battle joyously exciting. The roaring of the wind in the trees was grand; and what seemed their terrified struggles while they bowed and writhed and rose but to bow again, as in mad effort to unfix their earth-bound roots and escape, took such sympathetic hold of her imagination, that she flung out her arms, and began to dance and whirl as if herself the genius of the storm. Malcolm, who had been some thirty paces behind, was with her in a moment.

"Isn't it splendid?" she cried.

"It blaws weel—verra near as weel's my daddy," said Malcolm, enjoying it quite as much as the girl.

"How dare you make game of such a grand uproar?" said Florimel with superiority.

"Mak ghem o' a blast o' win' by comparin' 't



to my gran'father!" exclaimed Malcolm. "Hoot, my leddy! it's a coomplement to the biggest blast 'at ever blew to be compairt till an auld man like *him*. I'm ower used to them to min' them muckle mysel', 'cep' to fecht wi' them. But whan I watch the sea-goos dartin' like arrow-heids throu' the win', I sometimes think it maun be gran' for the angels to caw about great flags o' wings in a mortal warstle wi' sic a hurricane as this."

"I don't understand you one bit," said Lady Florimel petulantly.

As she spoke, she went on, but, the blast having abated, Malcolm lingered, to place a proper distance between them.

"You needn't keep so far behind," said Florimel, looking back.

"As yer leddyship pleases," answered Malcolm, and was at once by her side. "I'll gang till ye tell me to stan'.—Eh, sae different 's ye luik frae the ither mornin'!"

"What morning?"

"Whan ye was sittin' at the fut o' the bored craig."

"*Bored craig!* What's that?"

"The rock wi' a hole throu' 't. Ye ken the

rock weel eneuch, my leddy. Ye was sittin' at the fut o' 't, readin' yer buik, as white's gien ye had been made o' snaw. It cam to me that the rock was the sepulchre, the hole the open door o' 't, an' yersel' ane o' the angels that had fauldit his wings an' was waitin' for somebody to tell the guid news till, that he was up an' awa'."

"And what do I look like to-day?" she asked.

"Ow! the day, ye luik like some cratur o' the storm; or the storm itsel' takin' a leevin' shape, an' the bonniest it could; or maybe, like Ahriel, gaein' afore the win', wi' the blast in 's feathers, rufflin' them a' gaits at ance."

"Who's Ahriel?"

"Ow, the fleein' cratur i' the Tempest! But in your bonny southern speech, I daursay ye wad ca' him—or her, I dinna ken whilk the cratur was—ye wad ca' 't Ayriel?"

"I don't know anything about him or her or it," said Lady Florimel.

"Ye'll hae a' about him up i' the libbrary there though," said Malcolm. "The Tempest's the only ane o' Shakspeare's plays 'at I hae read, but it's a gran' ane, as Maister Graham has empooered me to see."

“Oh, dear!” exclaimed Florimel, “I’ve lost my book!”

“I’ll gang back an’ luik for ’t, this meenute, my leddy,” said Malcolm. “I ken ilka fit o’ the road we’ve come, an’ it’s no possible but I fa’ in wi’ ’t.—Ye’ll sune be hame noo, an’ it’ll hardly be on again afore ye win in,” he added, looking up at the clouds.

“But how am I to get it? I want it very much.”

“I’ll jist fess ’t up to the Hoose, an’ say ’at I fan’ ’t whaur I will fin’ ’t. But I wiss ye wad len’ me yer pocket-nepkin to row ’t in, for I’m feared for blaudin’ ’t afore I get it back to ye.”

Florimel gave him her handkerchief, and Malcolm took his leave, saying,—

“I’ll be up i’ the coorse o’ a half-hour at the farthest.”

The humble devotion and absolute service of the youth, resembling that of a noble dog, however unlikely to move admiration in Lady Florimel’s heart, could not fail to give her a quiet and welcome pleasure. He was an inferior who could be depended upon, and his worship was acceptable. Not a fear of his attentions becoming troublesome ever crossed her mind. The wider and more impassable

the distinctions of rank, the more possible they make it for artificial minds to enter into simply human relations ; the easier for the oneness of the race to assert itself, in the offering and acceptance of a devoted service. There is more of the genuine human in the relationship between some men and their servants, than between those men and their own sons.

With eyes intent, and keen as those of a gaze-hound, Malcolm retraced every step, up to the grated door. But no volume was to be seen. Turning from the door of the tunnel, for which he had no *Sesame*, he climbed to the foot of the wall that crossed it above, and with a bound, a clutch at the top, a pull and a scramble, was in the high road in a moment. From the road to the links was an easy drop, where, starting from the grated door, he retraced their path from the dune. Lady Florimel had dropped the book when she rose, and Malcolm found it lying on the sand, little the worse. He wrapped it in its owner's handkerchief, and set out for the gate at the mouth of the river.

As he came up to it, the keeper, an ill-conditioned, snarling fellow, who, in the phrase of the Seaton-folk, "rade on the riggin (*ridge*) o' 's authority," rushed

out of the lodge, and just as Malcolm was entering, shoved the gate in his face.

“Ye comena in wi’oot the leave o’ me,” he cried with a vengeful expression.

“What’s that for?” said Malcolm, who had already interposed his great boot, so that the spring-bolt could not reach its catch.

“There s’ nae lan’-loupin’ rascals come in here,” said Bykes, setting his shoulder to the gate.

That instant he went staggering back to the wall of the lodge, with the gate after him.

“Stick to the wa’ there,” said Malcolm, as he strode in.

The keeper pursued him with frantic abuse, but he never turned his head. Arrived at the House, he committed the volume to the cook, with a brief account of where he had picked it up, begging her to inquire whether it belonged to the House. The cook sent a maid with it to Lady Florimel, and Malcolm waited until she returned—with thanks and a half-crown. He took the money, and returned by the upper gate through the town.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### *THE ACCUSATION.*

THE next morning, soon after their early breakfast, the gate-keeper stood in the door of Duncan MacPhail's cottage with a verbal summons for Malcolm to appear before his lordship.

"An' I'm no to lowse sicht o' ye till ye hae put in yer appearance," he added; "sae gien ye dinna come peaceable, I maun gar ye."

"Whaur's yer warrant?" asked Malcolm coolly.

"Ye wad hae the impidence to deman' my warrant, ye young sorner!" cried Bykes indignantly. "Come yer wa's, my man, or I s' gar ye smairt for 't."

"Haud a quaiet sough, an' gang hame for yer warrant," said Malcolm. "It's lyin' there, doobtless, or ye wadna hae daured to shaw yer face on sic an eeran'."

Duncan, who was dozing in his chair, awoke at the sound of high words. His jealous affection perceived at once that Malcolm was being insulted.

He sprang to his feet, stepped swiftly to the wall, caught down his broadsword, and rushed to the door, making the huge weapon quiver and whirl about his head as if it had been a slip of tin-plate.

“Where is ta rascal?” he shouted. “She’ll cut him town! Show her ta lowlan’ thief! She’ll cut him town! Who’ll pe insulting her Malcolm?”

But Bykes, at first sight of the weapon, had vanished in dismay.

“Hoot toot, daddy!” said Malcolm, taking him by the arm; “there’s naebody here. The puir cratur couldna bide the sough o’ the claymore. He fled like the autumn wind over the stubble. There’s Ossian for ’t.”

“Ta Lord pe praised!” cried Duncan. “She’ll pē confounded her foes. But what would ta rascal pe wanting, my son?”

Leading him back to his chair, Malcolm told him as much as he knew of the matter.

“Ton’t you co for *no* warrant,” said Duncan. “If my lort marquis will pe senting for you as one chentleman sends for another, *then* you co.”

Within an hour Bykes reappeared, accompanied by one of the gamekeepers—an Englishman. The

moment he heard the door open, Duncan caught again at his broadsword.

“We want you, my young man,” said the gamekeeper, standing on the threshold, with Bykes peeping over his shoulder, in an attitude indicating one foot already lifted to run.

“What for?”

“That’s as may appear.”

“Whaur’s yer warrant?”

“There.”

“Lay ’t doon o’ the table, an’ gang back to the door, till I get a sklent at it,” said Malcolm. “Ye’re an honest man, Wull—but I wadna lippen a snuff-mull ’at had mair nor ae pinch intill ’t wi’ yon cooard cratur ahin’ ye.”

He was afraid of the possible consequences of his grandfather’s indignation.

The gamekeeper did at once as he was requested, evidently both amused with the bearing of the two men and admiring it. Having glanced at the paper, Malcolm put it in his pocket, and whispering a word to his grandfather, walked away with his captors.

As they went to the House, Bykes was full of threats, of which he sought to enhance the awful-



ness by the indefiniteness ; but Will told Malcolm as much as he knew of the matter—namely, that the head-gamekeeper, having lost some dozen of his sitting pheasants, had enjoined a strict watch ; and that Bykes, having caught sight of Malcolm in the very act of getting over the wall, had gone and given information against him.

No one about the premises except Bykes would have been capable of harbouring suspicion of Malcolm ; and the head-gamekeeper had not the slightest ; but, knowing that his lordship found little enough to amuse him, and anticipating some laughter from the confronting of two such opposite characters, he had gone to the marquis with Bykes's report,—and this was the result. His lordship was not a magistrate, and the so-called warrant was merely a somewhat sternly-worded expression of his desire that Malcolm should appear and answer to the charge.

The accused was led into a vaulted chamber opening from the hall—a genuine portion, to judge from its deep low-arched recesses, the emergence of truncated portions of two or three groins, and the thickness of its walls, of the old monastery. Close by the door ascended a right-angled modern staircase.

Lord Lossie entered, and took his seat in a great chair in one of the recesses.

“So, you young jackanapes!” he said, half angry and half amused, “you decline to come, when I send for you, without a magistrate’s warrant, forsooth! It looks bad to begin with, I must say!”

“Yer lordship wad never hae had me come at sic a summons as that cankert ted (*toad*) Johnny Bykes brought me. Gien ye had but hard him! He spak as gien he had been sent to fess me to yer lordship by the scruff o’ the neck, an’ I didna believe yer lordship wad do sic a thing. Ony gait, I wasna gauin’ to stan’ that. Ye wad hae thocht him a cornel at the sma’est, an’ me a when heerin’-guts. But it *wad* hae garred ye lauch, my lord, to see hoo the body ran whan my blin’ gran’father—he canna bide onybody interferin’ wi’ me—made at him wi’ his braid sword!

“Ye leein’ rascal!” cried Bykes; “— *me* feared at an auld spidder, ’at hasna breath eneuch to fill the bag o’ ’s pipes!”

“Caw canny, Johnny Bykes. Gien ye say an ill word o’ my gran’father, I s’ gie your neck a thraw—an’ that the meenute we’re oot o’ ’s lordship’s presence.”

“Threits! my lord,” said the gatekeeper, appealing.

“And well-merited,” returned his lordship. “— Well, then,” he went on, again addressing Malcolm, “what have you to say for yourself in regard of stealing my brood-pheasants?”

“Maister MacPherson,” said Malcolm, with an inclination of his head towards the gamekeeper, “nicht ha’ fun’ a fitter neuk to fling that dirt intill. ’Deed, my lord, it’s sae ridic’lous, it hardly angers me. A man ’at can hae a’ the fish i’ the hail ocean for the takin’ o’ them, to be sic a sneck-drawin’ contemptible vratch as tak yer lordship’s bonny hen-cratur frae their chuckies—no to mention the sin o’ t!—it’s past an honest man’s denyin’, my lord. An’ Maister MacPherson kens better, for luik at him lauchin’ in ’s ain sleeve.”

“Well, we’ve no proof of it,” said the marquis; “but what do you say to the charge of trespass?”

“The policies hae aye been open to honest fowk, my lord.”

“Then where was the necessity for getting in over the wall?”

“I beg yer pardon, my lord: ye hae nae proof agen me o’ that aither.”

“Daur ye tell *me*,” cried Bykes, recovering himself, “’at I didna see ye wi’ my ain twa een, loup the dyke aneth the temple—ay, an’ something flutterin’ unco like bird-wings i’ yer han’?”

“Oot or in, Johnny Bykes?”

“Ow! oot.”

“I *did* loup the dyke, my lord; but it was *oot*, no *in*.”

“How did you get in then?” asked the marquis.

“I gat in, my lord,” began Malcolm, and ceased.

“How did you get in?” repeated the marquis.

“Ow! there’s mony w’ys o’ winnin’ in, my lord. The last time I cam in but ane, it was ’maist ower the carcass o’ Johnny there, wha wad fain hae hauden me oot, only he hadna my blin’ daddy ahint him to ile’s jints.”

“An’ dinna ye ca’ *that* brakin’ in?” said Bykes.

“Na; there was naething to brak, ’cep it had been your banes, Johnny; an’ that wad hae been a peety—they’re sae guid for rinnin’ wi’.”

“You had no right to enter against the will of my gate-keeper,” said his lordship. “What is a gate-keeper for?”

“I had a richt, my lord, sae lang ’s I was upo’ my leddy’s business.”

“And what was my lady’s business, pray?” questioned the marquis.

“I faun’ a buik upo’ the links, my lord, which was like to be hers, wi’ the twa beasts ’at stans at yer lordship’s door inside the brod (*board*) o’ ’t. An’ sae it turned oot to be whan I took it up to the Hoose. There’s the half-croon she gae me.”

Little did Malcolm think where the daintiest of pearly ears were listening, and the brightest of blue eyes looking down, half in merriment, a quarter in anxiety, and the remaining quarter in interest! On a landing half way up the stair, stood Lady Florimel, peeping over the balusters, afraid to fix her eyes upon him lest she should make him look up.

“Yes, yes, I daresay!” acquiesced the marquis; “but,” he persisted, “what I want to know is, how you got in that time. You seem to have some reluctance to answer the question.”

“Weel, I hev, my lord.”

“Then I must insist on your doing so.”

“Weel, I jist winna, my lord. It was a’ straucht

foret an' fair; an' gien yer lordship war i' my place, ye wadna say mair yersel'."

"He's been after one of the girls about the place," whispered the marquis to the gamekeeper.

"Speir at him, my lord, gien 't please yer lordship, what it was he hed in 's han' whan he lap the park-wa'," said Bykes.

"Gien 't be a' ane till 's lordship," said Malcolm, without looking at Bykes, "it wad be better no to speir, for it gangs sair agen me to refeese him."

"I should like to know," said the marquis.

"Ye maun trust me, my lord, that I was efter no ill. I gie ye my word for that, my lord."

"But how am I to know what your word is worth?" returned Lord Lossie, well pleased with the dignity of the youth's behaviour.

"To ken what a body's word 's worth ye maun trust him first, my lord. It's no muckle trust I want o' ye: it comes but to this—that I hae rizons, guid to me, an' no ill to you gien ye kent them, for *not* answerin' yer lordship's questons. I'm no denyin' a word 'at Johnny Bykes says. I never hard the cratur ca'd a leear. He's but a cantankerous argle-barglous body—no fit to be a

gatekeeper, 'cep it was up upo' the Binn-side, whaur 'maist naebody gangs oot or in. He wad maybe be safter-hertit till a fellow-cratur syne."

"Would you have him let in all the tramps in the country?" said the marquis.

"De'il ane o' them, my lord; but I wad hae him no trouble the likes o' me 'at fesses the fish to yer lordship's brakwast: sic 's no like to be efter mischeef."

"There is some glimmer of sense in what you say," returned his lordship. "But you know it won't do to let anybody that pleases get over the park-walls. Why didn't you go out at the gate?"

"The burn was atween me an' hit, an' it's a lang road roon'."

"Well, I must lay some penalty upon you, to deter others," said the marquis.

"Verra weel, my lord. Sae lang 's it's fair, I s' bide it ohn grutten (*without weeping*)."

"It shan't be too hard. It's just this—to give John Bykes the thrashing he deserves, as soon as you're out of sight of the House."

"Na, na, my lord; I canna do that," said Malcolm.

"So you're afraid of him, after all!"

“Feared at Johnnie Bykes, my lord! Ha! ha!”

“You threatened him a minute ago, and now, when I give you leave to thrash him, you decline the honour!”

“The disgrace, my lord. He’s an aulder man, an’ no abune half the size. But fegs! gien he says anither word agen my gran’father, I *will* gie ’s neck a bit thraw.”

“Well, well, be off with you both,” said the marquis rising.

No one heard the rustle of Lady Florimel’s dress as she sped up the stair, thinking with herself how very odd it was to have a secret with a fisherman; for a secret it was, seeing the reticence of Malcolm had been a relief to her, when she shrunk from what seemed the imminent mention of her name in the affair before the servants. She had even felt a touch of mingled admiration and gratitude when she found what a faithful squire he was—capable of an absolute obstinacy indeed, where she was concerned. For her own sake as well as his she was glad that he had got off so well, for otherwise she would have felt bound to tell her father the whole story, and she was not at all so sure as Malcolm that he would have been satisfied with his *reasons*, and



would not have been indignant with the fellow for presuming even to be silent concerning his daughter. Indeed Lady Florimel herself felt somewhat irritated with him, as having brought her into the awkward situation of sharing a secret with a youth of his position.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### *THE QUARREL.*

FOR a few days the weather was dull and unsettled, with cold flaws, and an occasional sprinkle of rain. But after came a still gray morning, warm and hopeful, and ere noon the sun broke out, the mists vanished, and the day was glorious in blue and gold. Malcolm had been to Scaurnose, to see his friend Joseph Mair, and was descending the steep path down the side of the promontory, on his way home, when his keen eye caught sight of a form on the slope of the dune which could hardly be other than that of Lady Florimel. She did not lift her eyes until he came quite near, and then only to drop them again with no more recognition than if he had been any other of the fishermen. Already more than half-inclined to pick a quarrel with him, she fancied that, presuming upon their very commonplace adventure and its resulting secret, he approached her with an assurance he had never manifested before, and her head was bent motionless over her book when he stood and addressed her.

"My leddy," he began, with his bonnet by his knee.

"Well?" she returned, without even lifting her eyes, for, with the inherited privilege of her rank, she could be insolent with coolness, and call it to mind without remorse.

"I houp the bit buikie wasna muckle the waur, my leddy," he said.

"'Tis of no consequence," she replied.

"Gien it war mine, I wadna think sae," he returned, eyeing her anxiously. "—Here's yer leddyship's pocket-nepkin," he went on. "I hae keepit it ready rowed up, ever sin' my daddy washed it oot. It's no ill dune for a blin' man, as ye'll see, an' I ironed it mysel' as weel 's I cud."

As he spoke he unfolded a piece of brown paper, disclosing a little parcel in a cover of immaculate post, which he humbly offered her.

Taking it slowly from his hand, she laid it on the ground beside her with a stiff "*Thank you,*" and a second dropping of her eyes that seemed meant to close the interview.

"I doobt my company's no welcome the day, my leddy," said Malcolm with trembling voice; "but there's ae thing I maun refer till. Whan I took hame yer leddyship's buik the ither day, ye

sent me a half a croon by the han' o' yer servan' lass. Afore her I wasna gaein' to disalloo onything ye pleased wi' regaird to me; an' I thocht wi' mysel' it was maybe necessar' for yer leddyship's dignity an' the luik o' things ——”

“How dare you hint at any understanding between you and me?” exclaimed the girl in cold anger.

“Lord, mem! what hev I said to fess sic a fire-flaucht oot o' yer bonny een? I thocht ye only did it 'cause ye wad na like to luik shabby afore the lass—no giein' onything to the lad 'at brocht ye yer ain—an' lippeden to me to unnerstan' 'at ye did it but for the luik o' the thing, as I say.”

He had taken the coin from his pocket, and had been busy while he spoke rubbing it in a handful of sand, so that it was bright as new when he now offered it.

“You are quite mistaken,” she rejoined, ungraciously. “You insult me by supposing I meant you to return it.”

“Div ye think I cud bide to be paid for a turn till a neebor, lat alane the liftin' o' a buik till a leddy?” said Malcolm with keen mortification. “That wad be to despise mysel' frae keel to truck. I like to be paid for my wark, an' I like to be paid

weel; but no a plack by sic-like (*beyond such*) sall stick to my loof (*palm*). It *can* be no offence to gie ye back yer half-croon, my leddy."

And again he offered the coin.

"I don't in the least see why, on your own principles, you shouldn't take the money," said the girl, with more than the coldness of an uninterested umpire. "You worked for it, I'm sure—first accompanying me home in such a storm, and then finding the book and bringing it back all the way to the house!"

"'Deed, my leddy, sic a doctrine wad tak a' grace oot o' the earth! What wad this life be worth gien a' was to be peyed for? I wad cut my throat afore I wad bide in sic a warl'.—Tak yer half-croon, my leddy," he concluded, in a tone of entreaty.

But the energetic outburst was sufficing, in such her mood, only to the disgust of Lady Florimel.

"Do anything with the money you please; only go away, and don't plague me about it," she said freezingly.

"What can I du wi' what I wadna pass throu' my fingers?" said Malcolm with the patience of deep disappointment.

“Give it to some poor creature: you know some one who would be glad of it, I daresay.”

“I ken mony ane, my leddy, wham it wad weel become yer ain bonny han’ to gie ’t till; but I’m no gaein’ to tak’ credit fer a leeborality that wad ill become me.”

“You can tell how you earned it.”

“And profess mysel’ disgraced by takin’ a reward frae a born leddy for what I wad hae dune for ony beggar wife i’ the lan’. Na, na, my leddy.”

“Your services are certainly flattering, when you put me on a level with any beggar in the country!”

“In regaird o’ sic service, my leddy: ye ken weel enouch what I mean. Obleege me by takin’ back yer siller.”

“How dare you ask me to take back what I once gave?”

“Ye cudna hae kent what ye was doin’ whan ye gae ’t, my leddy. Tak it back, an tak a hunnerweicht aff o’ my hert.”

He actually mentioned his heart!—was it to be borne by a girl in Lady Florimel’s mood?

“I beg you will not annoy me,” she said, muffling her anger in folds of distance, and again sought her book.

Malcolm looked at her for a moment, then turned his face towards the sea, and for another moment stood silent. Lady Florimel glanced up, but Malcolm was unaware of her movement. He lifted his hand, and looked at the half-crown gleaming on his palm; then, with a sudden poise of his body, and a sudden fierce action of his arm, he sent the coin, swift with his heart's repudiation, across the sands into the tide. Ere it struck the water, he had turned, and, with long stride but low-bent head, walked away. A pang shot to Lady Florimel's heart.

"Malcolm!" she cried.

He turned instantly, came slowly back, and stood erect and silent before her.

She must say something. Her eye fell on the little parcel beside her, and she spoke the first thought that came.

"Will you take this?" she said, and offered him the handkerchief.

In a dazed way he put out his hand and took it, staring at it as if he did not know what it was.

"It's some sair!" he said at length, with a motion of his hands as if to grasp his head between them. "Ye winna tak even the washin' o'

a pocket-nepkin frae me, an' ye wad gar me tak a haill half-croon frae yersel'! Mem, ye're a gran' leddy an' a bonny; an ye hae turns about ye, gien 'twar but the set o' yer heid, 'at micht gar an angel lat fa' what he was carryin', but afore I wad affront ane that wantit naething o' me but gude will, I wad—I wad—raither be the fisher-lad that I am."

A weak-kneed peroration, truly; but Malcolm was overburdened at last. He laid the little parcel on the sand at her feet, almost reverentially, and again turned. But Lady Florimel spoke again.

"It is you who are affronting me now," she said gently. "When a lady gives her handkerchief to a gentleman, it is commonly received as a very great favour indeed."

"Gien I hae made a mistak, my leddy, I micht weel mak it, no bein' a gentleman, and no bein' used to the traitment o' ane. But I doobt gien a gentleman wad ha' surmised what ye was efter wi' yer neepkin, gien ye had offert him half a croon first."

"Oh, yes, he 'would—perfectly!" said Florimel with an air of offence.



“Then, my leddy, for the first time i’ my life, I wish I had been born a gentleman.”

“Then I certainly wouldn’t have given it you,” said Florimel with perversity.

“What for no, my leddy? I dinna unnerstan’ ye again. There maun be an unco differ atween’s!”

“Because a gentleman would have presumed on such a favour.”

“I’m glaidder nor ever ’at I wasna born ane,” said Malcolm, and, slowly stooping, he lifted the handkerchief; “an’ I was aye glaid o’ that, my leddy, ’cause gien I had been, I wad hae been luikin’ doon upo’ workin’ men like mysel’ as gien they warna freely o’ the same flesh an’ blude. But I beg yer leddyship’s pardon for takin’ ye up amiss. An’ sae lang’s I live, I’ll regaird this as ane o’ her fedders ’at the angel moutit as she sat by the bored craig. An’ whan I’m deid, I’ll hae ’t laid upo’ my face, an’ syne, maybe, I may get a sicht o’ ye as I pass. Guid-day, my leddy.”

“Good-day,” she returned kindly. “I wish my father would let me have a row in your boat.”

“It’s at yer service whan ye please, my leddy,” said Malcolm.

One who had caught a glimpse of the shining

yet solemn eyes of the youth, as he walked home, would wonder no longer that he should talk as he did—so sedately, yet so poetically—so long-windedly, if you like, yet so sensibly—even wisely.

Lady Florimel lay on the sand, and sought again to read the "Faerie Queene." But for the last day or two she had been getting tired of it, and now the forms that entered by her eyes dropped half their substance and all their sense in the porch, and thronged her brain with the mere phantoms of things, with words that came and went and were nothing. Abandoning the harvest of chaff, her eyes rose and looked out upon the sea. Never, even from tropical shore, was richer-hued ocean beheld. Gorgeous in purple and green, in shadowy blue and flashing gold, it seemed to Malcolm, as if at any moment the ever new-born Anadyomene might lift her shining head from the wandering floor, and float away in her pearly lustre to gladden the regions where the glaciers glide seawards in irresistible silence, there to give birth to the icebergs in tumult and thunderous uproar. But Lady Florimel felt merely the loneliness. One deserted boat lay on the long sand, like the bereft and useless half of a double shell. Without show of life

the moveless cliffs lengthened far into a sea where neither white sail deepened the purple and gold, nor red one enriched it with a colour it could not itself produce. Neither hope nor aspiration awoke in her heart at the sight. Was she beginning to be tired of her companionless liberty? Had the long stanzas, bound by so many interwoven links of rhyme, ending in long Alexandrines, the long cantos, the lingering sweetness long drawn out through so many unended books, begun to weary her at last? Had even a quarrel with a fisher-lad been a little pastime to her? and did she now wish she had detained him a little longer? Could she take any interest in him beyond such as she took in Demon, her father's dog, or Brazenose, his favourite horse?

Whatever might be her thoughts or feelings at this moment, it remained a fact, that Florimel Colonsay, the daughter of a marquis, and Malcolm, the grandson of a blind piper, were woman and man—and the man the finer of the two this time.

As Malcolm passed on his way one of the three or four solitary rocks, which rose from the sand, the skeleton remnants of larger masses worn down

by wind, wave, and weather, he heard his own name uttered by an unpleasant voice, and followed by a more unpleasant laugh.

He knew both the voice and the laugh, and, turning, saw Mrs. Catanach, seated, apparently busy with her knitting, in the shade of the rock.

“Weel?” he said curtly.

“*Weel!*—Set ye up!—Wha’s yon ye was play-actin’ wi’ oot yonner?”

“Wha telled ye to speir, Mistress Catanach?”

“Ay, ay, laad! Ye’ll be abune speykin’ till an auld wife efter colloquin’ wi’ a yoong ane, an’ sic a ane! Isna she bonny, Malkie? Isna hers a winsome shape an’ a lauchin’ ee? Didna she draw ye on, an’ luik i’ the hawk’s-een o’ ye, an’ lay herself oot afore ye, an’——?”

“She did naething o’ the sort, ye ill-tongued wuman!” said Malcolm in anger.

“Ho! ho!” trumpeted Mrs. Catanach. “Ill-tongued, am I? An’ what neist?”

“Ill-deedit,” returned Malcolm, “—whan ye flang my bonny salmon-troot till yer oogly deevil o’ a dog.”

“Ho! ho! ho! Ill-deedit, am I? I s’ no forget thae bonny names! Maybe yer lordship wad alloo

me the leeberty o' speirin' anither queston at ye, Ma'colm MacPhail."

"Ye may speir 'at ye like, sae lang 's ye canna gar me stan' to hearken. Guid-day to ye, Mistress Catanach. Yer company was nane o' my seekin': I may lea' 't whan I like."

"Dinna ye be ower sure o' that," she called after him venomously.

But Malcolm turned his head no more.

As soon as he was out of sight, Mrs. Catanach rose, ascended the dune, and propelled her rotundity along the yielding top of it. When she arrived within speaking distance of Lady Florimel, who lay lost in her dreary regard of sand and sea, she paused for a moment, as if contemplating her.

Suddenly, almost by Lady Florimel's side, as if he had risen from the sand, stood the form of the mad laird.

"I dinna ken whaur I come frae," he said.

Lady Florimel started, half rose, and seeing the dwarf so near, and on the other side of her a repulsive-looking woman staring at her, sprung to her feet and fled. The same instant the mad laird, catching sight of Mrs. Catanach, gave a cry of misery, thrust his fingers in his ears, darted down

the other side of the dune, and sped along the shore. Mrs. Catanach shook with laughter. "I hae skailled (*dispersed*) the bonny doos!" she said. Then she called aloud after the flying girl,—

"My leddy! My bonny leddy!"

Florimel paid no heed, but ran straight for the door of the tunnel, and vanished. Thence leisurely climbing to the temple of the winds, she looked down from a height of safety upon the shore and the retreating figure of Mrs. Catanach. Seating herself by the pedestal of the trumpet-blowing Wind, she assayed her reading again, but was again startled—this time by a rough salute from Demon. Presently her father appeared, and Lady Florimel felt something like a pang of relief at being found there, and not on the farther side of the dune making it up with Malcolm.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### *DUNCAN'S PIPES.*

A FEW days after the events last narrated, a footman in the marquis's livery entered the Seaton, snuffing with emphasized discomposure the air of the village, all-ignorant of the risk he ran in thus openly manifesting his feelings; for the women at least were good enough citizens to resent any indignity offered their town. As vengeance would have it, Meg Partan was the first of whom, with supercilious airs and "clippit" tongue, he requested to know where a certain blind man, who played on an instrument called the bagpipes, lived.

"Spit i' yer loof an' caw (*search*) for him," she answered — a reply of which he understood the tone and one disagreeable word.

With reddening cheek he informed her that he came on his lord's business.

"I dinna doobt it," she retorted; "ye luik sic-like as rins ither fowk's eeran's."

"I should be obliged if you would inform me

where the man lives," returned the lackey—with polite words in supercilious tones.

"What d' ye want wi' *him*, honest man?" grimly questioned the Partaness, the epithet referring to Duncan, and not the questioner.

"That I shall have the honour of informing himself," he replied.

"Weel, ye can hae the honour o' informin' yersel' whaur he bides," she rejoined, and turned away from her open door.

All were not so rude as she, however, for he found at length a little girl willing to show him the way.

The style in which his message was delivered was probably modified by the fact that he found Malcolm seated with his grandfather at their evening meal of water-brose and butter; for he had been present when Malcolm was brought before the marquis by Bykes, and had in some measure comprehended the nature of the youth: it was in politest phrase, and therefore entirely to Duncan's satisfaction in regard of the manner as well as matter of the message, that he requested Mr. Duncan MacPhail's attendance on the marquis the following evening at six o'clock, to give his lordship



and some distinguished visitors the pleasure of hearing him play on the bagpipes during dessert. To this summons the old man returned stately and courteous reply, couched in the best English he could command, which, although considerably distorted by Gaelic pronunciation and idioms, was yet sufficiently intelligible to the messenger, who carried home the substance for the satisfaction of his master, and what he could of the form for the amusement of his fellow-servants.

Duncan, although he received it with perfect calmness, was yet overjoyed at the invitation. He had performed once or twice before the late marquis, and having ever since assumed the style of Piper to the Marquis of Lossie, now regarded the summons as confirmation in the office. The moment the sound of the messenger's departing footsteps died away, he caught up his pipes from the corner, where, like a pet cat, they lay on a bit of carpet, the only piece in the cottage, spread for them between his chair and the wall, and, though cautiously mindful of its age and proved infirmity, filled the bag full, and burst into such a triumphant onset of battle, that all the children of the Seaton were in a few minutes crowded about the door. He had

not played above five minutes, however, when the love of finery natural to the Gael, the Gaul, the Galatian, triumphed over his love of music, and he stopped with an abrupt groan of the instrument to request Malcolm to get him new streamers. Whatever his notions of its nature might be, he could not come of the Celtic race without having in him somewhere a strong faculty for colour, and no doubt his fancy regarding it was of something as glorious as his knowledge of it must have been vague. At all events he not only knew the names of the colours in ordinary use, but could describe many of the clan-tartans with perfect accuracy; and he now gave Malcolm complete instructions as to the hues of the ribbons he was to purchase. As soon as he had started on the important mission, the old man laid aside his instrument, and taking his broadsword from the wall, proceeded with the aid of brick-dust and lamp-oil, to furbish hilt and blade with the utmost care, searching out spot after spot of rust, to the smallest, with the delicate points of his great bony fingers. Satisfied at length of its brightness, he requested Malcolm, who had returned long before the operation was over, to bring him the sheath, which, for fear of its coming to pieces,

so old and crumbling was the leather, he kept laid up in the drawer with his sporran and his Sunday coat. His next business, for he would not commit it to Malcolm, was to adorn the pipes with the new streamers. Asking the colour of each, and going by some principle of arrangement known only to himself, he affixed them, one after the other, as he judged right, shaking and drawing out each to its full length with as much pride as if it had been a tone instead of a ribbon. This done, he resumed his playing, and continued it, notwithstanding the remonstrances of his grandson, until bedtime.

That night he slept but little, and as the day went on grew more and more excited. Scarcely had he swallowed his twelve o'clock dinner of *sowens* and oat-cake, when he wanted to go and dress himself for his approaching visit. Malcolm persuaded him however to lie down a while and hear him play, and succeeded, strange as it may seem with such an instrument, in lulling him to sleep. But he had not slept more than five minutes when he sprung from the bed, wide awake, crying,—

“My poy, Malcolm! my son! you haf let her sleep in; and ta creat peoples will pe impatient for her music, and cursing her in teir hearts!”

Nothing would quiet him but the immediate commencement of the process of dressing, the result of which was, as I have said, even pathetic, from its intermixture of shabbiness and finery. The dangling brass-capped tails of his sporran in front, the silver-mounted dirk on one side, with its hilt of black oak carved into an eagle's head, and the steel basket of his broadsword gleaming at the other; his great shoulder-brooch of rudely chased brass; the pipes with their withered bag and gaudy streamers; the faded kilt, oiled and soiled; the stockings darned in twenty places by the hands of the termagant Meg Partan; the brogues patched and patched until it would have been hard to tell a spot of the original leather; the round blue bonnet grown gray with wind and weather; the belts that looked like old harness ready to yield at a pull; his skene dhu sticking out grim and black beside a knee like a lean knuckle:—all combined to form a picture ludicrous to a vulgar nature, but gently pitiful to the lover of his kind. He looked like a half-mouldered warrior, waked from beneath an ancient cairn, to walk about in a world other than he took it to be. Malcolm, in his commonplace Sunday suit, served as a foil to his picturesque

grandfather ; to whose oft reiterated desire that he would wear the highland dress, he had hitherto returned no other answer than a humorous representation of the different remarks with which the neighbours would encounter such a solecism.

The whole Seaton turned out to see them start. Men, women, and children lined the fronts and gables of the houses they must pass on their way ; for everybody knew where they were going, and wished them good luck. As if he had been a great bard with a henchman of his own, Duncan strode along in front, and Malcolm followed, carrying the pipes, and regarding his grandfather with a mingled pride and compassion lovely to see. But as soon as they were beyond the village the old man took the young one's arm, not to guide him, for that was needless, but to stay his steps a little, for when dressed he would, as I have said, carry no staff ; and thus they entered the nearest gate of the grounds. Bykes saw them and scoffed, but with discretion, and kept out of their way.

When they reached the house, they were taken to the servants' hall, where refreshments were offered them. The old man ate sparingly, saying he wanted all the room for his breath, but swallowed a glass

of whisky with readiness; for, although he never spent a farthing on it, he had yet a highlander's respect for whisky, and seldom refused a glass when offered him. On this occasion, besides, anxious to do himself credit as a piper, he was well pleased to add a little fuel to the failing fires of old age; and the summons to the dining-room being in his view long-delayed, he had, before they left the hall, taken a second glass.

They were led along endless passages, up a winding stone stair, across a lobby, and through room after room.

"It will be some glamour, sure, Malcolm!" said Duncan in a whisper as they went.

Requested at length to seat themselves in an ante-room, the air of which was filled with the sounds and odours of the neighbouring feast, they waited again through what seemed to the impatient Duncan an hour of slow vacuity; but at last they were conducted into the dining-room. Following their guide, Malcolm led the old man to the place prepared for him at the upper part of the room, where the floor was raised a step or two.

Duncan would, I fancy, even unprotected by his blindness, have strode unabashed into the very

halls of heaven. As he entered there was a hush, for his poverty-stricken age and dignity told for one brief moment; then the buzz and laughter re-commenced, an occasional oath emphasizing itself in the confused noise of the talk, the gurgle of wine, the ring of glass, and the chink of china.

In Malcolm's vision, dazzled and bewildered at first, things soon began to arrange themselves. The walls of the room receded to their proper distance, and he saw that they were covered with pictures of ladies and gentlemen, gorgeously attired; the ceiling rose and settled into the dim show of a sky, amongst the clouds of which the shapes of very solid women and children disported themselves; while about the glittering table, lighted by silver candelabra with many branches, he distinguished the gaily dressed company, round which, like huge ill-painted butterflies, the liveried footmen hovered. His eyes soon found the lovely face of Lady Florimel, but after the first glance he dared hardly look again. Whether its radiance had any smallest source in the pleasure of appearing like a goddess in the eyes of her humble servant, I dare not say, but more lucent she could hardly have appeared had she been the princess in a fairy tale, about to



marry her much-thwarted prince. She wore far too many jewels for one so young, for her father had given her all that belonged to her mother, as well as some family diamonds, and her inexperience knew no reason why she should not wear them. The diamonds flashed and sparkled and glowed on a white rather than fair neck, which, being very much *uncollared*, dazzled Malcolm far more than the jewels. Such a form of enhanced loveliness, reflected for the first time in the pure mirror of a high-toned manhood, may well be to such a youth as that of an angel with whom he has henceforth to wrestle in deadly agony until the final dawn; for lofty condition and gorgeous circumstance, while combining to raise a woman to an ideal height, ill suffice to lift her beyond love, or shield the lowliest man from the arrows of her radiation: they leave her human still. She was talking and laughing with a young man of weak military aspect, whose eyes gazed unshrinking on her beauty.

The guests were not numerous: a certain bold-faced countess, the fire in whose eyes had begun to tarnish, and the natural lines of whose figure were vanishing in expansion; the soldier, her nephew, a waisted elegance; a long, lean man,



who dawdled with what he ate, and drank as if his bones thirsted ; an elderly, broad, red-faced, bull-necked baron of the Hanoverian type ; and two neighbouring lairds and their wives, ordinary, and well pleased to be at the marquis's table.

Although the waiting were as many as the waited upon, Malcolm, who was keen-eyed, and had a passion for service—a thing unintelligible to the common mind,—soon spied an opportunity of making himself useful. Seeing one of the men, suddenly called away, set down a dish of fruit just as the countess was expecting it, he jumped up, almost involuntarily, and handed it to her. Once in the current of things, Malcolm would not readily make for the shore of inactivity : he finished the round of the table with the dish, while the men looked indignant, and the marquis eyed him queerly.

While he was thus engaged, however, Duncan, either that his poor stock of patience was now utterly exhausted, or that he fancied a signal given, compressed of a sudden his full-blown waiting bag, and blasted forth such a wild howl of a pibroch, that more than one of the ladies gave a cry and half started from their chairs. The marquis burst out laughing, but gave orders to stop him—a thing not

to be effected in a moment, for Duncan was in full tornado, with the avenues of hearing, both corporeal and mental, blocked by his own darling utterance. Understanding at length, he ceased with the air and almost the carriage of a suddenly checked horse, looking half startled, half angry, his cheeks puffed, his nostrils expanded, his head thrown back, the port-vent still in his mouth, the blown bag under his arm, and his fingers on the chanter,—on the fret to dash forward again with redoubled energy. But slowly the strained muscles relaxed, he let the tube fall from his lips, and the bag descended to his lap. “A man forbid,” he heard the ladies rise and leave the room, and not until the gentlemen sat down again to their wine, was there any demand for the exercise of his art.

Now whether what followed had been pre-arranged, and old Duncan invited for the express purpose of carrying it out, or whether it was conceived and executed on the spur of the moment, which seems less likely, I cannot tell, but the turn things now took would be hard to believe, were they dated in the present generation. Some of my elder readers, however, will, from their own knowledge of similar actions, grant likelihood enough to my record.

While the old man was piping as bravely as his lingering mortification would permit, the marquis interrupted his music to make him drink a large glass of sherry; after which he requested him to play his loudest, that the gentlemen might hear what his pipes could do. At the same time he sent Malcolm with a message to the butler about some particular wine he wanted. Malcolm went more than willingly, but lost a good deal of time from not knowing his way through the house. When he returned he found things frightfully changed.

As soon as he was out of the room, and while the poor old man was blowing his hardest, in the fancy of rejoicing his hearers with the glorious music of the highland hills, one of the company—it was never known which, for each merrily accused the other—took a penknife, and going softly behind him, ran the sharp blade into the bag, and made a great slit, so that the wind at once rushed out, and the tune ceased without sob or wail. Not a laugh betrayed the cause of the catastrophe: in silent enjoyment the conspirators sat watching his movements. For one moment Duncan was so astounded that he could not think; the next he laid the instrument across his knees, and began feeling for the cause of

the sudden collapse. Tears had gathered in the eyes that were of no use but to weep withal, and were slowly dropping.

“She wass afrait, my lort and chentlemans,” he said, with a quavering voice, “tat her pag will pe near her latter end ; put she pelieved she would pe living beyond her nainsel, my chentlemans.”

He ceased abruptly, for his fingers had found the wound, and were prosecuting an inquiry : they ran along the smooth edges of the cut, and detected treachery. He gave a cry like that of a wounded animal, flung his pipes from him, and sprang to his feet, but forgetting a step below him, staggered forward a few paces and fell heavily. That instant Malcolm entered the room. He hurried in consternation to his assistance. When he had helped him up and seated him again on the steps, the old man laid his head on his boy's bosom, threw his arms around his neck, and wept aloud.

“Malcolm, my son,” he sobbed, “Tuncan is wronged in ta halls of ta strancher ; tey 'll haf stapped his pest friend to ta heart, and och hone ! och hone ! she 'll pe aall too plint to take fencence. Malcolm, son of heroes, traw ta claymore of ta pard, and fall upon ta traitors. She'll pe singing you ta onset, for ta pibroch is no more.”

His quavering voice rose that instant in a fierce though feeble chant, and his hand flew to the hilt of his weapon.

Malcolm, perceiving from the looks of the men that things were as his grandfather had divined, spoke indignantly :

“Ye oucht to tak shame to ca’ yersel’s gentle-fowk, an’ play a puir blin’ man, wha was doin’ his best to please ye, sic an ill-faured trick.”

As he spoke they made various signs to him not to interfere, but Malcolm paid them no heed, and turned to his grandfather, eager to persuade him to go home. They had no intention of letting him off yet, however. Acquainted—probably through his gamekeeper, who laid himself out to amuse his master—with the piper’s peculiar antipathies, Lord Lossie now took up the game.

“It was too bad of you, Campbell,” he said, “to play the good old man such a dog’s trick.”

At the word *Campbell*, the piper shook off his grandson, and sprang once more to his feet, his head thrown back, and every inch of his body trembling with rage.

“She might haf known,” he screamed, half-choking, “that a cursed tog of a Cawmill was in it!”

He stood for a moment, swaying in every direction, as if the spirit within him doubted whether to cast his old body on the earth in contempt of its helplessness, or to fling it headlong on his foes. For that one moment silence filled the room.

“You needn’t attempt to deny it; it really *was* too bad of you, Glenlyon,” said the marquis.

A howl of fury burst from Duncan’s labouring bosom. His broadsword flashed from its sheath, and brokenly panting out the words: “Clenlyon! Ta creat dufil! Haf I peen trinking with ta hell-hount, Clenlyon?”—he would have run a Malay muck through the room with his huge weapon. But he was already struggling in the arms of his grandson, who succeeded at length in forcing from his bony grasp the hilt of the terrible claymore. But as Duncan yielded his weapon, Malcolm lost his hold on him. He darted away, caught his dirk—a blade of unusual length—from its sheath, and shot in the direction of the last word he had heard. Malcolm dropped the sword and sprung after him.

“Gif her ta fillain by ta troat,” screamed the old man. “*She* ’ll stap his pag! *She*’ll cut *his* chanter in two! *She*’ll pe toing it! Who put ta

creat cranson of Inverriggen should pe cutting ta troat of ta tog Clenlyon!"

As he spoke, he was running wildly about the room, brandishing his weapon, knocking over chairs, and sweeping bottles and dishes from the table. The clatter was tremendous; and the smile had faded from the faces of the men who had provoked the disturbance. The military youth looked scared; the Hanoverian pig-cheeks were the colour of lead; the long lean man was laughing like a skeleton; one of the lairds had got on the sideboard, and the other was making for the door with the bell-rope in his hand; the marquis, though he retained his coolness, was yet looking a little anxious; the butler was peeping in at the door, with red nose and pale cheek-bones, the handle in his hand, in instant readiness to pop out again; while Malcolm was after his grandfather, intent upon closing with him. The old man had just made a desperate stab at nothing half across the table, and was about to repeat it, when, spying danger to a fine dish, Malcolm reached forward to save it. But the dish flew in splinters, and the dirk passing through the thick of Malcolm's hand, pinned it to the table, where Duncan, fancying he had at length stabbed Glenlyon, left it quivering.



“Tere, Clenlyon!” he said, and stood trembling in the ebb of passion, and murmuring to himself something in Gaelic.

Meantime Malcolm had drawn the dirk from the table, and released his hand. The blood was streaming from it, and the marquis took his own handkerchief to bind it up; but the lad indignantly refused the attention, and kept holding the wound tight with his left hand. The butler, seeing Duncan stand quite still, ventured, with scared countenance, to approach the scene of destruction.

“Dinna gang near him,” cried Malcolm. “He has his skene dhu yet, an’ in grips that’s warst ava.”

Scarcely were the words out of his mouth when the black knife was out of Duncan’s stocking, and brandished aloft in his shaking fist.

“Daddy!” cried Malcolm, “ye wadna kill twa Glenlyons in ae day—wad ye?”

“She would, my son Malcolm!—fifty of ta poars in one preath! Tey are ta children of wrath, and tey *haf* to pe testructiont.”

“For an auld man ye hae killed enew for ae nicht,” said Malcolm, and gently took the knife from his trembling hand. “Ye maun come hame the noo.”



"Is ta tog tead then?" asked Duncan eagerly.

"Ow, na; he's breathin' yet," answered Malcolm.

"She'll not can co till ta tog will pe tead. Ta tog may want more killing."

"What a horrible savage!" said one of the lairds, a justice of the peace. "He ought to be shut up in a madhouse."

"Gien ye set aboot shuttin' up, sir, or my lord—I kenna whilk—ye'll hae to begin nearer hame," said Malcolm, as he stooped to pick up the broadsword, and so complete his possession of the weapons. "An' ye'll please to haud in min', that nane here is an injured man but my gran'father himsel'."

"Hey!" said the marquis; "what do you make of all my dishes?"

"'Deed, my lord, ye may comfort yersel' that they warna dishes wi harns (*brains*) i' them; for sic 's some scarce i' the Hoose o' Lossie."

"You're a long-tongued rascal," said the marquis.

"A lang tongue may whiles be as canny as a lang spune, my lord; an' ye ken what that's for?"

The marquis burst into laughter.

"What do you make then of that horrible cut in your own hand?" asked the magistrate.

"I mak my ain business o' 't," answered Malcolm.

While this colloquy passed, Duncan had been feeling about for his pipes : having found them he clasped them to his bosom like a hurt child.

“Come home, come home,” he said ; “your own pard has refenched you.”

Malcolm took him by the arm and led him away. He went without a word, still clasping his wounded bagpipes to his bosom.

“You’ll hear from me in the morning, my lad,” said the marquis in a kindly tone, as they were leaving the room.

“I hae no wuss to hear onything mair o’ yer lordship. Ye hae dune eneuch this nicht, my lord, to mak ye ashamed o’ yersel’ till yer dyin’ day—gien ye hed ony pooer o’ shame left in ye.”

The military youth muttered something about insolence, and made a step towards him. Malcolm quitted his grandfather, and stepped again into the room.

“Come on,” he said.

“No, no ;” interposed the marquis. “Don’t you see the lad is hurt ?”

“Lat him come on,” said Malcolm ; “I hae ae soon’ han’. Here, my lord, tak the wapons, or the auld man ’ll get a grip o’ them again.”

“I tell you *no*,” shouted Lord Lossie. “Fred, get out—will you!”

The young gentleman turned on his heel, and Malcolm led his grandfather from the house without further molestation. It was all he could do, however, to get him home. The old man's strength was utterly gone. His knees bent trembling under him, and the arm which rested on his grandson's shook as with an ague-fit. Malcolm was glad indeed when at length he had him safe in bed, by which time his hand had swollen to a great size, and the suffering grown severe.

Thoroughly exhausted by his late fierce emotions, Duncan soon fell into a troubled sleep, whereupon Malcolm went to Meg Partan, and begged her to watch beside him until he should return, informing her of the way his grandfather had been treated, and adding that he had gone into such a rage, that he feared he would be ill in consequence; and if he should be unable to do his morning's duty, it would almost break his heart.

“Eh!” said the Partaness, in a whisper, as they parted at Duncan's door, “a baad temper 's a frichtsme thing. I'm sure the times I hae telled him it wad be the ruin o' 'im!”

To Malcolm's gentle knock Miss Horn's door was opened by Jean.

"What d'ye wint at sic an oontimeous hoor," she said, "whan honest fowk's a' i' their nicht-caips?"

"I want to see Miss Horn, gien ye please," he answered.

"I s' warran' she'll be in her bed an' snorin'," said Jean; "but I s' gang an' see."

Ere she went, however, Jean saw that the kitchen door was closed, for, whether she belonged to the class "honest folk" or not, Mrs. Catanach was in Miss Horn's kitchen, and not in her nightcap.

Jean returned presently with an invitation for Malcolm to walk up to the parlour.

"I hae gotten a sma' mishanter, Miss Horn," he said, as he entered; "an' I thocht I cudna du better than come to you, 'cause ye can haud yer tongue, an' that's mair nor mony ane i' the port o' Portlossie can, mem."

The compliment, correct in fact as well as honest in intent, was not thrown away on Miss Horn, to whom it was the more pleasing that she could regard it as a just tribute. Malcolm told her all the story, rousing thereby a mighty indignation in her bosom, a great fire in her hawk-nose, and a suc-

cession of wild flashes in her hawk-eyes; but when he showed her his hand,

“Lord, Malcolm!” she cried; “it’s a mercy I was made wantin’ feelin’s, or I cudna hae bed the sicht. My puir bairn!”

Then she rushed to the stair and shouted,—

“Jean, ye limmer! Jean! Fess some het watter, an’ some linen cloots.”

“I hae nane o’ naither,” replied Jean from the bottom of the stair.

“Mak up the fire an put on some watter direckly. —I s’ fin’ some clooties,” she added, turning to Malcolm, “—gien I sud rive the tail frae my best Sunday sark.”

She returned with rags enough for a small hospital, and until the grumbling Jean brought the hot water, they sat and talked in the glimmering light of one long-beaked tallow candle.

“It’s a terrible hoose, yon o’ Lossie,” said Miss Horn; “and there’s been terrible things dune intill’t. The auld markis was an ill man. I daurna say what he wadna hae dune, gien half the tales be true ’at they tell o’ ’im; an’ the last ane was little better. This ane winna be sae ill, but it’s clear ’at he’s tarred wi’ the same stick.”

"I dinna think he means onything muckle amiss," agreed Malcolm, whose wrath had by this time subsided a little, through the quieting influences of Miss Horn's sympathy. "He's mair thoughtless, I do believe, than ill-contrived—an' a' for 's fun. He spak unco kin'-like to me, efterhin, but I cudna accep' it, ye see, efter the w'y he had saired my daddy. But wadna ye hae thought he was auld eneuch to ken better by this time?"

"An auld fule 's the warst fule ava'," said Miss Horn. "But nothing o' that kin', be 't as mad an' pranksome as ever sic ploy could be, is to be made mention o' aside the things 'at was mutit (*muttered*) o' 's brither. I budena come over them till a young laad like yersel'. They war never said straucht oot, min' ye, but jist mintit at, like, wi' a doon-draw o' the broos, an' a wee side shak o' the heid, as gien the body wad say, 'I cud tell ye gien I daur.' But I doobt mysel' gien onything was *kent*, though muckle was mair nor suspeckit. An' whaur there 's reik, there maun be fire."

As she spoke she was doing her best, with many expressions of pity, for his hand. When she had bathed and bound it up, and laid it in a sling, he wished her good-night.

Arrived at home he found, to his dismay, that things had not been going well. Indeed, while yet several houses off, he had heard the voices of the Partan's wife and his grandfather in fierce dispute. The old man was beside himself with anxiety about Malcolm; and the woman, instead of soothing him, was opposing everything he said, and irritating him frightfully. The moment he entered, each opened a torrent of accusations against the other, and it was with difficulty that Malcolm prevailed on the woman to go home. The presence of his boy soon calmed the old man, however, and he fell into a troubled sleep—in which Malcolm, who sat by his bed all night, heard him, at intervals, now lamenting over the murdered of Glenco, now exulting in a stab that had reached the heart of Glenlyon, and now bewailing his ruined bagpipes. At length towards morning he grew quieter, and Malcolm fell asleep in his chair.

## CHAPTER XX.

### *ADVANCES.*

WHEN he woke, Duncan still slept, and Malcolm, having got ready some tea for his grandfather's, and a little brose for his own breakfast, sat down again by the bed-side, and awaited the old man's waking.

The first sign of it that reached him was the feebly-uttered question,—

“Will ta tog be tead, Malcolm?”

“As sure 's ye stabbit him,” answered Malcolm.

“Then she 'll pe getting herself ready,” said Duncan, making a motion to rise.

“What for, daddy?”

“For ta hanging, my son,” answered Duncan coolly.

“Time eneuch for that, daddy, whan they sen' to tell ye,” returned Malcolm, cautious of revealing the facts of the case.

“Ferry coot!” said Duncan, and fell asleep again.

In a little while he woke with a start.

“She 'll be hafing an efil tream, my son Mal-



colm," he said; "—or it was 'll pe more than a tream. Cawmill of Glenlyon, God curse him came to her pedside; and he 'll say to her,— 'MacDhonuill,' he said, for pein' a tead man he would pe knowing my name,—'MacDhonuill,' he said, 'what tid you 'll pe meaning py turking my posterity?' And she answered and said to him, 'I pray it had been yourself, you tamned Clenlyon.' And he said to me, 'It 'll pe no coot wishing that; it would pe toing you no coot to turk me, for I'm a tead man.'—'And a tamned man,' says herself, and would haf taken him py ta troat, put she couldn't mofe. 'Well, I'm not so sure of tat,' says he, 'for I 'fe pecked all teir partons.'—'And tid tey gif tem to you, you tog?' says herself.— 'Well, I'm not sure,' says he; 'anyhow, I'm not tamned fery much yet.'—'She 'll pe much sorry to hear it,' says herself. And she took care aalways to pe calling him some paad name, so tat he shouldn't say *she* 'll be forgifing him, whatever ta rest of tem might pe toing. 'Put what troubles me,' says he, 'it 'll not pe apout myself at aall.'—'That 'll pe a wonder,' says her nain sel': 'and what may it pe apout, you cut-troat?'—'It 'll pe apout yourself,' says he. 'Apout herself?'—'Yes;

apout yourself,' says he. 'I'm sorry for you—for ta ting tat's to be tone with him that killed a man aal pecaase he pore my name, and he wasn't a son of mine at aall! Tere is no pot in hell teep enough to put him in!'—'Then they must make haste and tig one,' says herself, 'for she 'll pe hangt in a tay or two.'—So she 'll wake up, and beholt it was a tream!"

"An' no sic an ill dream efter a', daddy!" said Malcolm.

"Not an efil dream, my son, when it makes her aalmost wish that she hadn't peen quite killing ta tog! Last night she would haf made a puoy of his skin like any other tog's skin, and to-day—no, my son, it wass a fery efil tream. And to be tolt tat ta creat tefil, Clenlyon herself, was not fery much tanned!—it wass a fery efil tream, my son."

"Weel, daddy—maybe ye 'll tak it for ill news, but ye killed naebody."

"Tid she'll not trive her turk into ta tog?" cried Duncan fiercely. "Och hone! och hone!—Then she 's ashamed of herself for efer, when she might have tone it. And it 'll hafe to pe tone yet!"

He paused a few moments, and then resumed :

“And she’ll not pe coing to be hangt?—Maype that will pe petter, for you wouldn’t hafe liket to see your olt cranfather to pe hangt, Malcolm, my son. Not that she would hafe minted it herself in such a coot caause, Malcolm! Put she tidn’t pe fery happy after she tid think she had tone it, for you see he wasn’t ta fery man his ownself, and tat must pe counted. But she tid kill something: what was it, Malcolm?”

“Ye sent a gran’ dish fleein’,” answered Malcolm. “I s’ warran’ it cost a poun’, to jeedge by the gowd upo’ ’t.”

“She’ll hear a noise of preaking; put she tid stap something soft.”

“Ye stack yer durk intill my lord’s mahogany table,” said Malcolm. “It nott (*needed*) a guid rug (*pull*) to haul ’t oot.”

“Then her arm has not lost aal its strength, Malcolm! I pray ta taple had been ta rips of Glenlyon!”

“Ye maunna pray nae sic prayers, daddy. Min’ upo’ what Glenlyon said to ye last nicht. Gien I was you I wadna hae a pot howkit express for mysel’—doon yonner—i’ yon place ’at ye dreamed aboot.”

“Well, I’ll forgife him a little, Malcolm—not ta one tat’s tead, but ta one tat tidn’t do it, you know.—Put how will she pe forgifing him for ripping her poor pag? Och hone! och hone! No more musics for her tying tays, Malcolm! Och hone! och hone! I shall co creeping to ta crafe with no loud noises to defy ta enemy. Her pipes is tumb for efer and efer. Och hone! och hone!”

The lengthening of his days had restored bitterness to his loss.

“I’ll sune set the bag richt, daddy. Or, gien I canna do that, we ’ll get a new ane. Mony a pibroch ’ll come skirlin’ oot o’ that chanter yet er’ a’ be dune.”

They were interrupted by the unceremonious entrance of the same footman who had brought the invitation. He carried a magnificent set of ebony pipes, with silver mountings.

“A present from my lord, the marquis,” he said bumptiously, almost rudely, and laid them on the table.

“Dinna lay them there; tak them frae that, or I ’ll fling them at yer poothered wig,” said Malcolm. “—It’s a stan’ o’ pipes,” he added, “an’ that a gran’ ane, daddy.”

“Take tem away!” cried the old man, in a voice too feeble to support the load of indignation it bore. “She ’ll pe taking no presents from marquis or tuke tat would pe teceifing old Tuncan, and making him trink with ta cursed Clenlyon. Tell ta marquis he ’ll pe sending her cray hairs with sorrow to ta crafe; for she ’ll pe tishonoured for efer and henceforth.”

Probably pleased to be the bearer of a message fraught with so much amusement, the man departed in silence with the pipes.

The marquis, although the joke had threatened, and indeed so far taken a serious turn, had yet been thoroughly satisfied with its success. The rage of the old man had been to his eyes ludicrous in the extreme, and the anger of the young one so manly as to be even picturesque. He had even made a resolve, half-dreamy and of altogether improbable execution, to do something for the fisher fellow.

The pipes which he had sent as a solatium to Duncan were a set that belonged to the house—ancient, and in the eyes of either connoisseur or antiquarian, exceedingly valuable; but the marquis was neither the one nor the other, and did not in

the least mind parting with them. As little did he doubt a propitiation through their means, was utterly unprepared for a refusal of his gift, and was nearly as much perplexed as annoyed thereat.

For one thing, he could not understand such offence taken by one in Duncan's lowly position; for although he had plenty of highland blood in his own veins, he had never lived in the Highlands, and understood nothing of the habits or feelings of the Gael. What was noble in him, however, did feel somewhat rebuked, and he was even a little sorry at having raised a barrier between himself and the manly young fisherman, to whom he had taken a sort of liking from the first.

Of the ladies in the drawing-room, to whom he had recounted the vastly amusing joke with all the graphic delineation for which he had been admired at court, none, although they all laughed, had appeared to enjoy the bad recital thoroughly, except the bold-faced countess. Lady Florimel regarded the affair as undignified at the best, was sorry for the old man, who must be mad, she thought, and was pleased only with the praises of her squire of low degree. The wound in his hand the marquis either thought too trifling to mention, or

serious enough to have clouded the clear sky of frolic under which he desired the whole transaction to be viewed.

They were seated at their late breakfast when the lackey passed the window on his return from his unsuccessful mission, and the marquis happened to see him, carrying the rejected pipes. He sent for him, and heard his report, then with a quick nod dismissed him—his way when angry, and sat silent.

“Wasn’t it spirited—in such poor people too?” said Lady Florimel, the colour rising in her face, and her eyes sparkling.

“It was damned impudent,” said the marquis.

“I think it was damned dignified,” said Lady Florimel.

The marquis stared. The visitors, after a momentary silence, burst into a great laugh.

“I wanted to see,” said Lady Florimel calmly, “whether *I* couldn’t swear if I tried. I don’t think it tastes nice. I shan’t take to it, I think.”

“You’d better not in my presence, my lady,” said the marquis, his eyes sparkling with fun.

“I shall certainly not do it out of your presence, my lord,” she returned. “—Now I think

of it," she went on, "I know what I will do: every time you say a bad word in *my* presence, I shall say it after you. I shan't mind who's there—parson or magistrate. Now you'll see."

"You will get into the habit of it."

"Except you get out of the habit of it first, papa," said the girl, laughing merrily.

"You confounded little Amazon!" said her father.

"But what's to be done about those confounded pipes?" she resumed. "You can't allow such people to serve you so! Return your presents, indeed!—Suppose I undertake the business?"

"By all means. What will you do?"

"Make them take them, of course. It would be quite horrible never to be quits with the old lunatic."

"As you please, puss."

"Then you put yourself in my hands, papa?"

"Yes; only you must mind what you're about, you know."

"That I will, and make them mind too," she answered, and the subject was dropped.

Lady Florimel counted upon her influence with Malcolm, and his again with his grandfather; but,



careful of her dignity, she would not make direct advances ; she would wait an opportunity of speaking to him. But, although she visited the sand-hill almost every morning, an opportunity was not afforded her. Meanwhile, the state of Duncan's bag and of Malcolm's hand forbidding, neither pipes were played nor gun was fired to arouse marquis or burgess. When a fortnight had thus passed, Lady Florimel grew anxious concerning the justification of her boast, and the more so that her father seemed to avoid all reference to it.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### *MEDIATION.*

AT length it was clear to Lady Florimel that if her father had not forgotten her undertaking, but was, as she believed, expecting from her some able stroke of diplomacy, it was high time that something should be done to save her credit. Nor did she forget that the unpiped silence of the royal burgh was the memento of a practical joke of her father, so cruel that a piper would not accept the handsome propitiation offered on its account by a marquis.

On a lovely evening, therefore, the sunlight lying slant on waters that heaved and sunk in a flowing tide, now catching the gold on lifted crests, now losing it in purple hollows, Lady Florimel found herself, for the first time, walking from the lower gate towards the Seaton. Rounding the west end of the village, she came to the sea front, where, encountering a group of children, she requested to be shown the blind piper's cottage. Ten of them started at once to lead the way, and she was presently

knocking at the half-open door, through which she could not help seeing the two at their supper of dry oat-cake and still drier skim-milk cheese, with a jug of cold water to wash it down. Neither, having just left the gentlemen at their wine, could she help feeling the contrast between the dinner just over at the House and the meal she now beheld.

At the sound of her knock, Malcolm, who was seated with his back to the door, rose to answer the appeal;—the moment he saw her, the blood rose from his heart to his cheek in similar response. He opened the door wide, and in low, something tremulous tones, invited her to enter; then caught up a chair, dusted it with his bonnet, and placed it for her by the window, where a red ray of the setting sun fell on a huge-flowered hydrangea. Her quick eye caught sight of his bound-up hand.

“How have you hurt your hand?” she asked kindly.

Malcolm made signs that prayed for silence, and pointed to his grandfather. But it was too late.

“Hurt your hand, Malcolm, my son!” cried Duncan, with surprise and anxiety mingled. “How will you be doing that?”

"Here's a bonny yoong leddy come to see ye, daddy," said Malcolm, seeking to turn the question aside.

"She'll pe fery clad to see ta ponny young lathy, and she's creatly obleechd for ta honour; put if ta ponny young lathy will pe excusing her—what'll pe hurting your hand, Malcolm?"

"I'll tell ye efterhin, daddy. This is my Ledy Florimel, frae the Hoose."

"Hm!" said Duncan, the pain of his insult keenly renewed by the mere mention of the scene of it. "Put," he went on, continuing aloud the reflections of a moment of silence, "she'll pe a lathy, and it's not to pe laid to her charch. Sit town, my lathy. Ta poor place is your own."

But Lady Florimel was already seated, and busy in her mind as to how she could best enter on the object of her visit. The piper sat silent, revolving a painful suspicion with regard to Malcolm's hurt.

"So you won't forgive my father, Mr. MacPhail?" said Lady Florimel.

"She would forgife any man put two men," he answered, "—Clenlyon, and ta man, whoefer he might be, who would put upon her ta tiscrace of trinking in his company."

“But you’re quite mistaken,” said Lady Florimel, in a pleading tone. “I don’t believe my father knows the gentleman you speak of.”

“Chentleman!” echoed Duncan. “He is a tog! —No, he is no tog: togs is coot. He is a mongrel of a fox and a volf!”

“There was no Campbell at our table that evening,” persisted Lady Florimel.

“Then who told Tuncan MacPhail a lie?”

“It was nothing but a joke—indeed!” said the girl, beginning to feel humiliated.

“It wass a paad choke, and might have peen ta hanging of poor Tuncan,” said the piper.

Now Lady Florimel had heard a rumour of some one having been hurt in the affair of the joke, and her quick wits instantly brought that and Malcolm’s hand together.

“It might have been,” she said, risking a miss for the advantage. “It *was* well that you hurt nobody but your own grandson.”

“Oh, my leddy!” cried Malcolm with despairing remonstrance; “— an’ me haudin’ ’t frae him a’ this time! Ye sud ha’ considert an’ auld man’s feelin’s! He’s as blin’ ’s a mole, my leddy!”

“His feelings!” retorted the girl angrily. “He

ought to know the mischief he does in his foolish rages."

Duncan had risen, and was now feeling his way across the room. Having reached his grandson, he laid hold of his head and pressed it to his bosom.

"Malcolm!" he said, in a broken and hollow voice, not to be recognized as his, "Malcolm, my eagle of the crag! my hart of the heather! was it yourself she stapped with her efil hand, my son? Tid she'll pe hurting her own poy?—She'll nefer wear durk more. Och hone! Och hone!"

He turned, and, with bowed head seeking his chair, seated himself and wept.

Lady Florimel's anger vanished. She was by his side in a moment, with her lovely young hand on the bony expanse of his, as it covered his face. On the other side, Malcolm laid his lips to his ear, and whispered with soothing expostulation,—

"It's maist as weel 's ever, daddy. It's nane the waur. It was but a bit o' a scart. It's nae worth twise thinkin' o'."

"Ta turk went trough it, Malcolm! It went into ta table! She knows now! O Malcolm! Malcolm! would to God she had killed herself pefore she hurted her poy!"

He made Malcolm sit down beside him, and taking the wounded hand in both of his, sunk into a deep silence, utterly forgetful of the presence of Lady Florimel, who retired to her chair, kept silence also, and waited.

“It was not a coot choke,” he murmured at length, “upon an honest man, and might pe calling herself a chentleman. A rache is not a choke. To put her in a rache was not coot. See to it. And it was a fery paad choke, too, to make a pig hole in her poor pag! Och hone! och hone!—Put I’m clad Clenlyon was not there, for she was too plind to kill him.”

“But you will surely forgive my father, when he wants to make it up! Those pipes have been in the family for hundreds of years,” said Florimel.

“Her own pipes has peen in her own family for five or six chenerations at least,” said Duncan. “—And she was wondering why her poy tidn’t pe mending her pag! My poor poy! Och hone! Och hone!”

“We’ll get a new bag, daddy,” said Malcolm. “It’s been lang past men’in’ wi’ auld age.”

“And then you will be able to play together,” urged Lady Florimel.

Duncan's resolution was visibly shaken by the suggestion. He pondered for a while. At last he opened his mouth solemnly, and said, with the air of one who had found a way out of a hitherto impassable jungle of difficulty :

"If her lord marquis will come to Tuncan's house, and say to Tuncan it was put a choke and he is sorry for it, then Tuncan will shake hands with ta marquis, and take ta pipes."

A smile of pleasure lighted up Malcolm's face at the proud proposal. Lady Florimel smiled also, but with amusement.

"Will my laty take Tuncan's message to my lord, ta marquis?" asked the old man.

Now Lady Florimel had inherited her father's joy in teasing; and the thought of carrying him such an overture was irresistibly delightful.

"I will take it," she said. "But what if he should be angry?"

"If her lord pe angry, Tuncan is angry too," answered the piper.

Malcolm followed Lady Florimel to the door.

"Put it as saft as ye can, my leddy," he whispered. "I canna bide to anger fowk mair than maun be."

"I shall give the message precisely as your grand-



father gave it to me," said Florimel, and walked away.

While they sat at dinner the next evening, she told her father, from the head of the table, all about her visit to the piper, and ended with the announcement of the condition—word for word—on which the old man would consent to a reconciliation.

Could such a proposal have come from an equal whom he had insulted, the marquis would hardly have waited for a challenge: to have done a wrong was nothing; to confess it would be disgrace. But here the offended party was of such ludicrously low condition, and the proposal therefore so ridiculous, that it struck the marquis merely as a yet more amusing prolongation of the joke. Hence his reception of it was with uproarious laughter, in which all his visitors joined.

"Damn the old wind-bag!" said the marquis.

"Damn the knife that made the mischief," said Lady Florimel.

When the merriment had somewhat subsided, Lord Meikleham, the youth of soldierly aspect, would have proposed whipping the highland beggar, he said, were it not for the probability the old clothes-horse would fall to pieces; whereupon

Lady Florimel recommended him to try it on the young fisherman, who might possibly hold together; whereat the young lord looked both mortified and spiteful.

I believe some compunction, perhaps even admiration, mingled itself, in this case, with Lord Lossie's relish of an odd and amusing situation, and that he was inclined to compliance with the conditions of atonement, partly for the sake of mollifying the wounded spirit of the highlander. He turned to his daughter and said,—

“Did you fix an hour, Flory, for your poor father to make *amende honorable*?”

“No, papa; I did not go so far as that.”

The marquis kept a few moments' grave silence.

“Your lordship is surely not meditating such a solecism!” said Mr. Morrison, the justice-laird.

“Indeed I am,” said the marquis.

“It would be too great a condescension,” said Mr. Cavins; “and your lordship will permit me to doubt the wisdom of it. These fishermen form a class by themselves; they are a rough set of men, and only too ready to despise authority. You will not only injure the prestige of your rank, my lord, but expose yourself to endless imposition.”

“The spirit moves me, and we are commanded not to quench the spirit,” rejoined the marquis with a merry laugh, little thinking that he was actually describing what was going on in him—that the spirit of good concerning which he jested, was indeed not only working in him, but gaining on him, in his resolution of that moment.

“Come, Flory,” said the marquis, to whom it gave a distinct pleasure to fly in the face of advice, “we’ll go at once, and have it over.”

So they set out together for the Seaton, followed by the bagpipes, carried by the same servant as before, and were received by the overjoyed Malcolm, and ushered into his grandfather’s presence.

Whatever may have been the projected attitude of the marquis, the moment he stood on the piper’s floor, the *generosus*, that is the gentleman, in him, got the upper hand, and his behaviour to the old man was not polite merely, but respectful. At no period in the last twenty years had he been so nigh the kingdom of heaven as he was now when making his peace with the blind piper.

When Duncan heard his voice, he rose with dignity and made a stride or two towards the door, stretching forth his long arm to its full length,

and spreading wide his great hand with the brown palm upwards :

“Her nainsel will pe proud to see my lord ta marquis under her roof,” he said.

The visit itself had already sufficed to banish all resentment from his soul.

The marquis took the proffered hand kindly :

“I have come to apologize,” he said.

“Not one vord more, my lort, I peg,” interrupted Duncan. “My lort is come, out of his own cootness, to bring her a creat kift; for he’ll pe hearing of ta sad accident which pefell her poor pipes one efening lately. Tey was fery old, my lort, and easily hurt.”

“I am sorry—” said the marquis—but again Duncan interrupted him.

“I am clad, my lort,” he said, “for it prings me ta creat choy. If my lady and your lortship will honour her poor house py sitting town, she will haf ta pleasure of pe offering them a little music.”

His hospitality would give them of the best he had; but ere the entertainment was over, the marquis judged himself more than fairly punished by the pipes for all the wrong he had done the piper.

They sat down, and, at a sign from his lordship, the servant placed his charge in Duncan's hands, and retired. The piper received the instrument with a proud gesture of gratification, felt it all over, screwed at this and that for a moment, then filled the great bag gloriously full. The next instant a scream invaded the astonished air fit to rival the skirl produced by the towzie tyke of Kirk-Alloway ; another instant, and the piper was on his legs, as full of pleasure and pride as his bag of wind, strutting up and down the narrow chamber like a turkey-cock before his hens, and turning ever, after precisely so many strides, with a grand gesture and mighty sweep, as if he too had a glorious tail to mind, and was bound to keep it ceaselessly quivering to the tremor of the reed in the throat of his chanter.

Malcolm, erect behind their visitors, gazed with admiring eyes at every motion of his grandfather. To one who had from earliest infancy looked up to him with reverence, there was nothing ridiculous in the display, in the strut, in all that to other eyes too evidently revealed the vanity of the piper : Malcolm regarded it all only as making up the orthodox mode of playing the pipes. It was indeed

well that he could not see the expression upon the faces of those behind whose chairs he stood, while for moments that must have seemed minutes, they succumbed to the wild uproar which issued from those splendid pipes. On an opposite hill-side, with a valley between, it would have sounded poetic; in a charging regiment, none could have wished for more inspiring battle-strains; even in a great hall, inspiring and guiding the merry reel, it might have been in place and welcome; but in a room of ten feet by twelve, with a wooden ceiling, acting like a drum-head, at the height of seven feet and a half!—It was little below torture to the marquis and Lady Florimel. Simultaneously they rose to make their escape.

“My lord an’ my leddy maun be gauin’, daddy,” cried Malcolm.

Absorbed in the sound which his lungs created and his fingers modulated, the piper had forgotten all about his visitors; but the moment his grandson’s voice reached him, the tumult ceased; he took the port-vent from his lips, and with sightless eyes turned full on Lord Lossie, said in a low earnest voice,—

“My lort, she ’ll pe ta craandest staand o’ pipes

she efer blew, and proud and thankful she'll pe to her lort marquis, and to ta Lort of lorts, for ta kift. Ta pipes shall co town from cheneration to cheneration to ta ent of time ; yes, my lort, until ta loud cry of tem pe trownt in ta roar of ta trump of ta creat archanchel, when he'll pe setting one foot on ta laand, and ta other foot upon ta sea, and Clenlyon shall pe cast into ta lake of fire."

He ended with a low bow. They shook hands with him, thanked him for his music, wished him good-night, and, with a kind nod to Malcolm, left the cottäge.

Duncan resumed his playing the moment they were out of the house, and Malcolm, satisfied of his well-being for a couple of hours at least—he had been music-starved so long, went also out, in quest of a little solitude.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### *WHENCE AND WHITHER ?*

HE wandered along the shore on the land side of the mound, with a favourite old book of Scottish ballads in his hand, every now and then stooping to gather a sea-anemone—a white flower something like a wild geranium, with a faint sweet smell, or a small, short-stalked harebell, or a red daisy, as large as a small primrose ; for along the coast there, on cliff or in sand, on rock or in field, the daisies are remarkable for size, and often not merely tipped, but dyed throughout with a deep red.

He had gathered a bunch of the finest, and had thrown himself down on the side of the dune, whence, as he lay, only the high road, the park wall, the temple of the winds, and the blue sky were visible. The vast sea, for all the eye could tell, was nowhere—not a ripple of it was to be seen, but the ear was filled with the night gush and flow of it. A sweet wind was blowing, hardly blowing, rather gliding, like a slumbering river, from the west. The sun had vanished, leaving a ruin of gold and rose



behind him, gradually fading into dull orange and lead and blue sky and stars. There was light enough to read by, but he never opened his book. He was thinking over something Mr. Graham had said to him a few days before, namely, that all impatience of monotony, all weariness of best things even, are but signs of the eternity of our nature—the broken human fashions of the divine everlastingness.

\* \* \* \* \*

“I dinna ken whaur it comes frae,” said a voice above him.

He looked up. On the ridge of the mound, the whole of his dwarfed form relieved against the sky and looking large in the twilight, stood the mad laird, reaching out his forehead towards the west, with his arms expanded as if to meet the ever coming wind.

“*Naebody* kens whaur the win’ comes frae, or whaur it gangs till,” said Malcolm. “Ye’re no a hair waur aff nor ither fowk, there, laird.”

“Does’t come frae a guid place, or frae an ill?” said the laird, doubtingly.

“It’s saft an’ kin’ly i’ the fin’ o’ ’t,” returned Malcolm suggestively, rising and joining the laird

on the top of the dune, and like him spreading himself out to the western air.

The twilight had deepened, merging into such night as the summer in that region knows—a sweet pale memory of the past day. The sky was full of sparkles of pale gold in a fathomless blue; there was no moon; the darker sea lay quiet below, with only a murmur about its lip, and fitfully reflected the stars. The soft wind kept softly blowing. Behind them shone a light at the harbour's mouth, and a twinkling was here and there visible in the town above; but all was as still as if there were no life save in the wind and the sea and the stars. The whole feeling was as if something had been finished in heaven, and the outmost ripples of the following rest had overflowed and were now pulsing faintly and dreamily across the bosom of the labouring earth, with feeblest suggestion of the mighty peace beyond. Alas, words can do so little! even such a night is infinite.

“Ay,” answered the laird; “but it maks me dowfart (*melancholy*) like, i' the inside.”

“Some o' the best things does that,” said Malcolm. “I think a kiss frae my mither wad gar me greet.”

He knew the laird's peculiarities well; but in the thought of his mother had forgotten the antipathy of his companion to the word. Stewart gave a moaning cry, put his fingers in his ears, and glided down the slope of the dune seawards.

Malcolm was greatly distressed. He had a regard for the laird far beyond pity, and could not bear the thought of having inadvertently caused him pain. But he dared not follow him, for that would be but to heighten the anguish of the tortured mind and the suffering of the sickly frame; for, when pursued, he would accomplish a short distance at an incredible speed, then drop suddenly and lie like one dead. Malcolm, therefore, threw off his heavy boots, and starting at full speed along the other side of the dune, made for the bored craig; his object being to outrun the laird without being seen by him, and so, doubling the rock, return with leisurely steps, and meet him. Sweetly the west wind whistled about his head as he ran. In a few moments he had rounded the rock, towards which the laird was still running, but now more slowly. The tide was high and came near its foot, leaving but a few yards of passage between, in which space they approached each other, Malcolm

with sauntering step, as if strolling homewards. Lifting his bonnet, a token of respect he never omitted when he met the mad laird, he stood aside in the narrow way. Mr. Stewart stopped abruptly, took his fingers from his ears, and stared in perplexity.

“It’s a richt bonny nicht, laird,” said Malcolm.

The poor fellow looked hurriedly behind him, then stared again, then made gestures backward, and next pointed at Malcolm with rapid pokes of his forefinger. Bewilderment had brought on the impediment in his speech, and all Malcolm could distinguish in the babbling efforts at utterance which followed, were the words,—“Twa o’ them! Twa o’ them! Twa o’ them!” often and hurriedly repeated.

“It’s a fine, saft-sleekit win,’ laird,” said Malcolm, as if they were meeting for the first time that night. “I think it maun come frae the blue there, ayont the stars. There’s a heap o’ wonnerfu’ things there, they tell me; an’ whiles a strokin’ win,’ an’ whiles a rosy smell, an’ whiles a bricht licht, an’ whiles, they say, an auld yearnin’ sang, ’ill brak oot, an’ wanner awa doon, an’ gang flittin’ an’ fleecin’ amang the sair herts o’ the men

an' women fowk 'at canna get things putten richt."

"I think there *are* two fools of them!" said the marquis, referring to the words of the laird.

He was seated with Lady Florimel on the town-side of the rock, hidden from them by one sharp corner. They had seen the mad laird coming, and had recognized Malcolm's voice.

"I dinna ken *whaur* I come frae," burst from the laird, the word *whaur* drawn out and emphasized almost to a howl; and as he spoke he moved on again, but gently now, towards the rocks of the Scaurnose. Anxious to get him thoroughly soothed before they parted, Malcolm accompanied him. They walked a little way side by side in silence, the laird every now and then heaving his head like a fretted horse towards the sky, as if he sought to shake the heavy burden from his back, straighten out his poor twisted spine, and stand erect like his companion.

"Ay!" Malcolm began again, as if he had in the meantime been thinking over the question, and was now assured upon it, "the win' *maun* come frae yont the stars; for dinna ye min', laird—? Ye was at the kirk last Sunday—wasna ye?"

The laird nodded an affirmative, and Malcolm went on.

“An’ didna ye hear the minister read frae the buik ’at hoo ilka guid an’ ilka perfit gift was frae abune, an’ cam frae the Father o’ lights?”

“Father o’ lights!” repeated the laird, and looked up at the stars. “I dinna ken whaur *I* cam frae. I hae nae father. I hae only a . . . I hae only a wuman.”

The moment he had said the word, he began to move his head from side to side like a scared animal seeking where to conceal itself.

“The Father o’ lights is your father an’ mine—the father o’ a’ o’ ’s,” said Malcolm.

“O’ a’ guid fowk, I daursay,” said the laird, with a deep and quivering sigh.

“Mr. Graham says—o’ a’body,” returned Malcolm, “—guid an’ ill;—o’ the guid to haud them guid an’ mak them better—o’ the ill to mak them guid.”

“Eh! gien that war true!” said the laird.

They walked on in silence for a minute. All at once the laird threw up his hands, and fell flat on his face on the sand, his poor hump rising skywards

' above his head. Malcolm thought he had been seized with one of the fits to which he was subject, and knelt down beside him, to see if he could do anything for him. Then he found he was praying: he heard him—he could but just hear him—murmuring over and over, all but inaudibly, “Father o’ lights! Father o’ lights! Father o’ lights!” It seemed as if no other word dared mingle itself with that cry. Maniac or not—the mood of the man was supremely sane, and altogether too sacred to disturb. Malcolm retreated a little way, sat down in the sand and watched beside him. It was a solemn time—the full tide lapping up on the long yellow sand from the wide sea darkening out to the dim horizon; the gentle wind blowing through the molten darkness; overhead, the great vault without arch or keystone, of dim liquid blue, and sown with worlds so far removed they could only shine; and, on the shore, the centre of all the cosmic order, a misshapen heap of man, a tumulus in which lay buried a live and lovely soul! The one pillar of its chapter house had given way, and the down-rushing ruin had so crushed and distorted it, that thenceforth until some resurrection should arrive, disorder and misshape must appear to it the law of the

universe, and loveliness but the passing dream of a brain glad to deceive its own misery, and so to fancy it had received from above what it had itself generated of its own poverty from below. To the mind's eye of Malcolm, the little hump on the sand was heaved to the stars, higher than ever Roman tomb or Egyptian pyramid, in silent appeal to the sweet heavens, a dumb prayer for pity, a visible groan for the resurrection of the body. For a few minutes he sat as still as the prostrate laird.

But bethinking himself that his grandfather would not go to bed until he went back, also that the laird was in no danger, as the tide was now receding, he resolved to go and get the old man to bed, and then return. For somehow he felt in his heart that he ought not to leave him alone. He could not enter into his strife to aid him, or come near him in any closer way than watching by his side until his morning dawned, or at least the waters of his flood assuaged, yet what he could he must: he would wake with him in his conflict.

He rose and ran for the bored craig, through which lay the straight line to his abandoned boots.

As he approached the rock, he heard the voices of Lord Lossie and Lady Florimel, who, although



the one had not yet verified her being, the other had almost ruined his, were nevertheless enjoying the same thing, the sweetness of the night, together. Not hearing Malcolm's approach, they went on talking, and as he was passing swiftly through the bore, he heard these words from the marquis,—

“The world's an ill-baked cake, Flory, and all that a—woman, at least, can do, is to cut as large a piece of it as possible, for immediate use.”

The remark being a general one, Malcolm cannot be much blamed if he stood with one foot lifted to hear Florimel's reply.

“If it 's an ill-baked one, papa,” she returned, “I think it would be better to cut as small a piece of it as will serve for immediate use.”

Malcolm was delighted with her answer, never thinking whether it came from her head or her heart, for the two were at one in himself.

As soon as he appeared on the other side of the rock, the marquis challenged him :

“Who goes there?” he said.

“Malcolm MacPhail, my lord.”

“You rascal !” said his lordship, good-humouredly ;  
“you've been listening !”

“No muckle, my lord. I hard but a word

a-piece. An' I maun say my leddy had the best o' the loagic."

"My leddy generally has, I suspect," laughed the marquis. "How long have you been in the rock there?"

"No ae meenute, my lord. I flang aff my butes to rin efter a freen', an' that's hoo ye didna hear me come up. I'm gaein' efter *them* noo, to gang hame i' them. Guid nicht, my lord. Guid nicht, my leddy."

He turned and pursued his way; but Florimel's face glimmering through the night, went with him as he ran.

He told his grandfather how he had left the mad laird lying on his face, on the sands between the bored craig and the rocks of the promontory, and said he would like to go back to him.

"He 'll pe hafing a fit, poor man!" said Duncan. "— Yes, my son, you must co to him, and do your pest for him. After such an honour as we 'fe had this day, we mustn't pe forgetting our poor neighbours. Will you pe taking to him a trop of uisge-beatha?"

"He taks naething o' that kin'," said Malcolm.

He could not tell him that the madman, as men

called him, lay wrestling in prayer with the Father of lights. The old highlander was not irreverent, but the thing would have been unintelligible to him. He could readily have believed that the supposed lunatic might be favoured beyond ordinary mortals; that at that very moment, lost in his fit, he might be rapt in a vision of the future—a wave of time, far off as yet from the souls of other men, even now rolling over his; but that a soul should seek after vital content by contact with its maker, was an idea belonging to a region which, in the highlander's being, lay as yet an unwatered desert, an undiscovered land, whence even no faintest odour had been wafted across the still air of surprised contemplation.

About the time when Malcolm once more sped through the bored craig, the marquis and Lady Florimel were walking through the tunnel on their way home, chatting about a great ball they were going to give the tenants.

He found the laird where he had left him, and thought at first he must now surely be asleep; but once more bending over him, he could hear him still murmuring at intervals, "Father o' lights! Father o' lights!"

Not less compassionate, and more sympathetic than Eliphaz or Bildad or Zophar, Malcolm again took his place near him, and sat watching by him until the gray dawn began in the east. Then all at once the laird rose to his feet, and without a look on either side walked steadily away towards the promontory. Malcolm rose also, and gazed after him until he vanished amongst the rocks, no motion of his distorted frame witnessing other than calmness of spirit. So his watcher returned in peace through the cool morning air to the side of his slumbering grandfather.

No one in the Seaton of Portlossie ever dreamed of locking door or window at night.

END OF VOL. I.





# A CLASSIFIED CATALOGUE OF HENRY S. KING & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY . . . . .	1	WORKS OF MR. TENNYSON . . . . .	18
VOYAGES AND TRAVEL . . . . .	4	POETRY . . . . .	19
SCIENCE . . . . .	6	FICTION . . . . .	22
ESSAYS AND LECTURES . . . . .	10	CORNHILL LIBRARY OF FICTION . . . . .	24
MILITARY WORKS . . . . .	11	THEOLOGICAL . . . . .	25
INDIA AND THE EAST . . . . .	14	MISCELLANEOUS . . . . .	29
BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG, &c. . . . .	15		

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

**MRS. GILBERT, FORMERLY ANN TAYLOR, AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND OTHER MEMORIALS OF.** By Josiah Gilbert, Author of "Cadore and the Titian Country," &c. In 2 vols. Post 8vo. With Steel Portraits and several Wood Engravings.

**A. B. GRANVILLE, M.D., F.R.S., &c., AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF.** Edited, with a brief account of the concluding years of his life, by his youngest Daughter. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. With a Portrait. Price 32s.

**SAMUEL LOVER, THE LIFE AND UNPUBLISHED WORKS OF.** By Bayle Bernard. In 2 vols. Post 8vo. With a Steel Portrait.

**THE LIFE & LETTERS OF ROWLAND WILLIAMS, D.D.,** a Memoir of, with selections from his Note-books. Edited by Mrs. Rowland Williams. With a Photographic Portrait. In 2 vols. Large post 8vo.

**WILLIAM GODWIN, AUTOBIOGRAPHY, MEMOIR, AND CORRESPONDENCE OF.** 2 vols., demy 8vo. *(Preparing.)*

**JOHN GREY (of Diiston), MEMOIRS OF.** By his Daughter, Josephine Butler. New and Cheaper Edition.

**A CLUSTER OF LIVES.** Biographical Sketches. By Alice King. Crown 8vo, cloth.

**POLITICAL WOMEN.** By Sutherland Menzies. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 24s.  
"Has all the information of history, with all the interest that attaches to biography."—*Scotsman*.

Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. With Index.

**SARA COLERIDGE, MEMOIR AND LETTERS OF.** Edited by her Daughter. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. With 2 Portraits. Price 24s.

"Sara Coleridge, as she is revealed, or rather reveals herself, in the correspondence, makes a brilliant addition to a brilliant family reputation."—*Saturday Review*.

"These charming volumes are attractive as a memorial of a most amiable woman of high intellectual mark."—*Athenæum*.

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY—*continued.*

**THE LATE REV. F. W. ROBERTSON, M.A., LIFE AND LETTERS OF.** Edited by the Rev. Stopford Brooke, M.A., Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen.

- I. In 2 vols., uniform with the Sermons. With a Steel Portrait. Price 7s. 6d.  
 II. Library Edition, in demy 8vo, with Two Steel Portraits. Price 12s.  
 III. A Popular Edition, in 1 vol. Price 6s.

**NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE, A MEMOIR OF,** with Stories now first published in this country. By H. A. Page. Large post 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Seldom has it been our lot to meet with a more appreciative delineation of character than this Memoir of Hawthorne."—*Morning Post.* | "Exhibits a discriminating enthusiasm for one of the most fascinating of novelists."—*Saturday Review.*

**LEONORA CHRISTINA, MEMOIRS OF,** Daughter of Christian IV. of Denmark: Written during her Imprisonment in the Blue Tower of the Royal Palace at Copenhagen, 1663—1685. Translated by F. E. Bunnëtt. With an Autotype Portrait of the Princess. Medium 8vo. Price 12s. 6d.

"A valuable addition to the tragic romance of history."—*Spectator.* | "A valuable addition to history."—*Daily News.*

**LIVES OF ENGLISH POPULAR LEADERS. No. 1.—STEPHEN LANGTON.** By C. Edmund Maurice. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Very well and honestly executed."—*John Bull.* | is vigorously and firmly drawn."—*Churchman's Shilling Magazine.*  
 "In style it is characterised by the greatest fairness and ability, and the picture of the archbishop" | "Well worth a careful study."—*Jewish World.*

**CABINET PORTRAITS. BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF STATESMEN OF THE DAY.** By T. Wemyss Reid. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"We have never met with a work which we can more unreservedly praise. The sketches are absolutely impartial."—*Athenæum.* | "We can heartily commend this work."—*Standard.*  
 "Drawn with a master hand."—*Yorkshire Post.*

**THE CHURCH AND THE EMPIRES: Historical Periods.** By the late Henry W. Wilberforce. Preceded by a Memoir of the Author by John Henry Newman, D.D., of the Oratory. Post 8vo. With Portrait. 10s. 6d.

"The literary relics preserved by Dr. Newman are varied in subject as in character. They comprise an eloquent, though somewhat empirical, treatise on the formation of Christendom; two masterly reviews of Champigny's too little known works. . . Henry William Wilberforce was a man of strong opinions, and in all he wrote gave expression to the judgments of a powerful, if, possibly, an undetermined mind."—*Standard.*

**HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH REVOLUTION OF 1688.** By C. D. Yonge, Regius Professor, Queen's Coll., Belfast. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"A fair, succinct, useful, and masterly summary of the main causes, circumstances, and history of the Revolution, and not without some striking comments on its effects."—*Standard.*

**ALEXIS DE TOCQUEVILLE.** Correspondence and Conversations with NASSAU W. SENIOR, from 1833 to 1859. Edited by M. C. M. Simpson. In 2 vols. Large post 8vo. Price 21s.

"A book replete with knowledge and thought."—*Quarterly Review.* | "An extremely interesting book."—*Saturday Review.*

**JOURNALS KEPT IN FRANCE AND ITALY.** From 1848 to 1852. With a Sketch of the Revolution of 1848. By the late Nassau William Senior. Edited by his Daughter, M. C. M. Simpson. In 2 vols. Post 8vo. Price 24s.

"The book has a genuine historical value."—*Saturday Review.* | view of the state of political society during the existence of the second Republic could well be looked for."—*Examiner.*  
 "No better, more honest, and more readable"

**PERSIA; ANCIENT AND MODERN:** By John Piggot, F.S.A. Post 8vo. Price 10s. 6d.

"A very useful book."—*Rock.* | continually quotes; his style also, when not recounting history, is lively and pleasant, and the anecdotes which he culls from the writings of travellers are frequently amusing."—*Hour.*  
 "That Mr. Piggot has spared no pains or research in the execution of his work is apparent in the list of authorities, classic and modern, which he



## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY—continued.

New Edition Revised.

**THE HISTORY OF JAPAN.** From the Earliest Period to the Present Time. By **Francis Ottiwell Adams**, H. B. M.'s Secretary of Embassy at Berlin, formerly H. B. M.'s Chargé d'Affaires, and Secretary of Legation at Yedo. Volume I. Demy 8vo. With Map and Plans. Price 21s.

"He marshals his facts with skill and judgment; and he writes with an elegance worthy of a very skilled craftsman in literary work. . . We hope Mr. Adams will not keep the public long without the second volume, for the appearance of which all who read the first will anxiously look."—*Standard*.  
"As a diplomatic study, and as referring to a

deeply interesting episode in contemporary history, it is well worth reading. The information it contains is trustworthy, and is carefully compiled, and the style is all that can be desired."—*Saturday Review*.

"A most valuable contribution to our knowledge of an interesting people."—*Examiner*.

**THE HISTORY OF JAPAN.** Volume II. completing the Work. By **F. O. Adams**. From the year 1865 to present time. Demy 8vo, with Map. Price 21s. [*Preparing*].

**THE NORMAN PEOPLE, AND THEIR EXISTING DESCENDANTS IN THE BRITISH DOMINIONS AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.** 8vo. Price 21s.

"A very singular work. . . We do not accept the consequences to their full extent, but we can cordially recommend the volume as one which is emphatically 'extraordinary.'"—*Notes and Queries*.

"The author has given us a valuable list of mediæval surnames and their origin which demands our best gratitude."—*Standard*.

**THE RUSSIANS IN CENTRAL ASIA.** A Critical Examination, down to the present time, of the Geography and History of Central Asia. By **Baron F. von Hellwald**. Translated by **Lieut.-Col. Theodore Wirgman, LL.B.** In 1 vol. Large post 8vo, with Map. Price 12s.

"A learned account of the geography of this still ill-known land, of the characteristics of its main divisions, of the nature and habits of its numerous races, and of the progress through it of Russian influence. . . it contains a large amount of valuable information."—*Times*.

"A lucidly written, and apparently accurate account of Turkestan, its geographical features and its history. Its worth to the reader is further enhanced by a well-executed map, based on the most recent Russian surveys."—*Glasgow News*.

**BOKHARA: ITS HISTORY AND CONQUEST.** By Professor **Arminius Vambéry**, of the University of Pesth, Author of "Travels in Central Asia," &c. Demy 8vo. Price 18s.

"We conclude with a cordial recommendation of this valuable book."—*Saturday Review*.

"Almost every page abounds with composition of peculiar merit."—*Morning Post*.

**THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF IRELAND: PRIMITIVE, PAPAL, AND PROTESTANT; including the Evangelical Missions, Catholic Agitations, and Church Progress of the last half Century.** By **James Godkin**, Author of "Ireland: her Churches," &c. 1 vol. 8vo. Price 12s.

"These latter chapters on the statistics of the various religious denominations will be welcomed."—*Evening Standard*.

"Mr. Godkin writes with evident honesty, and the topic on which he writes is one about which an honest book is greatly wanted."—*Examiner*.

**THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NATIONAL DEEFNCE.** From the 30th June to the 31st October, 1870. The Plain Statement of a Member. By **Mons. Jules Favre**. 1 vol. Demy 8vo. Price 10s. 6d.

"A work of the highest interest. The book is most valuable."—*Athenæum*.  
"Of all the contributions to the history of the late war, we have found none more fascinating and,

perhaps, none more valuable than the 'apology,' by M. Jules Favre, for the unsuccessful Government of the National Defence."—*Times*.

**ECHOES OF A FAMOUS YEAR.** By **Harriet Parr**, Author of "The Life of Jeanne d'Arc," "In the Silver Age," &c. Crown 8vo. Price 8s. 6d.

"Miss Parr has the great gift of charming simplicity of style; and if children are not interested

in her book, many of their seniors will be."—*British Quarterly Review*.

## VOYAGES AND TRAVEL.

**SOME TIME IN IRELAND; A Recollection.** Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"The author has got a genuine Irish gift of witty and graceful writing, and has produced a clever and entertaining book."—*Examiner*.

"Clever, brilliant sketches of life and character among the Irish gentry of the last generation. . .

The little volume will give to strangers a more faithful idea of Irish society and tendencies still working in that unhappy island than any other we know."—*Literary Churchman*.

**WAYSIDE NOTES IN SCANDINAVIA.** Being Notes of Travel in the North of Europe. By **Mark Antony Lower, F.S.A., M.A.** Crown 8vo. 9s.

\* \* This Volume is an Account of Researches prosecuted, during a Tour in Scandinavia, in the Summer of 1873. It contains illustrations of the History, Antiquities, Legendary Lore, and Social Condition of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, from Ancient to Modern Times.

**ON THE ROAD TO KHIVA.** By **David Ker**, late Khivan Correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph*. Illustrated with Photographs of the Country and its Inhabitants, and a copy of the Official Map in use during the Campaign, from the Survey of **CAPTAIN LEUSILIN**. 1 vol. Post 8vo. Price 12s.

"Though it is a graphic and thoughtful sketch, we refer to it, in some degree, for reasons apart from its intrinsic merits. . . He (the author) has satisfied us that he was not the impudent impostor he seemed to be; and though he did not witness the fall of Khiva, he travelled through a great part of Central Asia, and honestly tried to accomplish his task. . . His work, we have said, is an able *résumé* of genuine observation and reflection, which will well repay a reader's attention"—*Times*.

"Very interesting reading. . . a really good book full of quaint, vivid writing."—*Echo*.

"He is a clever and fluent writer. . . The book is smartly written."—*Saturday Review*.

"A pleasant book of travels. It is exceedingly smart and clever, full of amusing anecdotes and graphic descriptions."—*Vanity Fair*.

"Mr. Ker knows Russian peasant life very well indeed, and his bits about the Cossacks are full of character."—*Athenæum*.

**VIZCAYA; or, Life in the Land of the Carlists at the Outbreak of the Insurrection, with some account of the Iron Mines and other characteristics of the country.** With a Map and 8 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 9s.

"A neat and chatty little volume."—*Hour*.

"A pleasant little volume. . . evidently genuine and accurate. . . The author's de-

scriptions of ordinary Spanish life are extremely graphic."—*Liverpool Albion*.

**ROUGH NOTES OF A VISIT TO BELGIUM, SEDAN, AND PARIS, in September, 1870-71.** By **John Ashton**. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"The author does not attempt to deal with military subjects, but writes sensibly of what he saw in 1870-71."—*John Bull*.

"Possesses a certain freshness from the straight-

forward simplicity with which it is written."—*Graphic*.

"An interesting work by a highly intelligent observer."—*Standard*.

**THE ALPS OF ARABIA; or, Travels through Egypt, Sinai, Arabia, and the Holy Land.** By **William Charles Maughan**. Demy 8vo, with Map. 12s.

"Deeply interesting and valuable."—*Edinburgh Review*.

"He writes freshly and with competent knowledge."—*Standard*.

"Very readable and instructive. . . . A work far above the average of such publications."—*John Bull*.

**THE MISHMEE HILLS: an Account of a Journey made in an Attempt to Penetrate Thibet from Assam, to open New Routes for Commerce.** By **T. T. Cooper**, Author of "The Travels of a Pioneer of Commerce." Demy 8vo. With Four Illustrations and Map. Price 10s. 6d.

"The volume, which will be of great use in India and among Indian merchants here, contains a good deal of matter that will interest ordinary readers.

It is especially rich in sporting incidents."—*Standard*.

**GOODMAN'S, CUBA THE PEARL OF THE ANTILLES.** By **Walter Goodman**. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"A series of vivid and miscellaneous sketches. We can recommend this whole volume as very amusing reading."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"The whole book deserves the heartiest commendation. . . . Sparkling and amusing from beginning to end."—*Spectator*.

VOYAGES AND TRAVEL—*continued.*

**FIELD AND FOREST RAMBLES OF A NATURALIST IN NEW BRUNSWICK.** With Notes and Observations on the Natural History of Eastern Canada. By **A. Leith Adams, M.A.** 8vo, cloth. Illustrated. 14s.

"Both sportsmen and naturalists will find this work replete with anecdote and carefully-recorded observation, which will entertain them."—*Nature.*

"Will be found interesting by those who take a

pleasure either in sport or natural history."—*Athenæum.*

"To the naturalist the book will be most valuable. . . . To the general reader most interesting."—*Evening Standard.*

**ROUND THE WORLD IN 1870.** A Volume of Travels, with Maps. By **A. D. Carlisle, B.A.,** Trin. Coll., Camb. Demy 8vo. Price 16s.

"We can only commend, which we do very heartily, an eminently sensible and readable book."—*British Quarterly Review.*

"Mr. Carlisle's account of his little outing is exhilarating and charming."—*Spectator.*

"Rarely have we read a more graphic description of the countries named, India, China, Japan, California, and South America. . . . The chapters about Japan are especially replete with information."—*John Bull.*

Third Edition. Revised and Corrected.

**TENT LIFE WITH ENGLISH GIPSIES IN NORWAY.** By **Hubert Smith.** In 8vo, cloth. Five full-page Engravings, and 31 smaller Illustrations, with Map of the Country showing Routes. Price 21s.

"Written in a very lively style, and has throughout a smack of dry humour and satiric reflection which shows the writer to be a keen observer of

men and things. We hope that many will read it and find in it the same amusement as ourselves."—*Times.*

**FAYOUM; OR, ARTISTS IN EGYPT.** A Tour with M. Gérôme and others. By **J. Lenoir.** Crown 8vo, cloth. With 13 Illustrations. Price 7s. 6d.

"The book is very amusing. . . . Whoever may take it up will find he has with him a bright and pleasant companion."—*Spectator.*

"A pleasantly written and very readable book."—*Examiner.*

**SPITZBERGEN—THE GATEWAY TO THE POLYNIA; OR, A VOYAGE TO SPITZBERGEN.** By **Captain John C. Wells, R.N.** 8vo, cloth. With numerous Illustrations and Map. Price 21s.

"Straightforward and clear in style, securing our confidence by its unaffected simplicity and good sense."—*Saturday Review.*

"A charming book, remarkably well written and well illustrated."—*Standard.*

**AN AUTUMN TOUR IN THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA.** By **Lieut.-Col. J. G. Medley.** Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"Colonel Medley's little volume is a pleasantly-written account of a two months' visit to America."—*Hour.*

"May be recommended as manly, sensible, and pleasantly written."—*Globe.*

Second Edition.

**THE NILE WITHOUT A DRAGOMAN.** By **Frederic Eden.** In 1 vol. Crown 8vo, cloth. Price 7s. 6d.

"Should any of our readers care to imitate Mr. Eden's example, and wish to see things with their own eyes, and shift for themselves, next winter in

Upper Egypt, they will find this book a very agreeable guide."—*Times.*

"It is a book to read during an autumn holiday."—*Spectator.*

**IRELAND.** A Tour of Observation, with Remarks on Irish Public Questions. By **Dr. James Macaulay.** Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"We have rarely met a book on Ireland which for impartiality of criticism and general accuracy of information could be so well recommended to the fair-minded Irish reader."—*Evening Standard.*

"A careful and instructive book. Full of facts, full of information, and full of interest."—*Literary Churchman.*

**A WINTER IN MOROCCO.** By **Amelia Perrier.** Crown 8vo. With 4 Illustrations. Price 10s. 6d.

"Well worth reading, and contains several excellent illustrations."—*Hour.*

"Miss Perrier is a very amusing writer. She has a good deal of humour, sees the oddity and quaint-

ness of Oriental life with a quick observant eye, and evidently turned her opportunities of sarcastic examination to account."—*Daily News.*

## SCIENCE.

**EUCLID SIMPLIFIED IN METHOD AND LANGUAGE.** Being a Manual of Geometry on the French System. By **J. R. Morell.**

The chief features of the work are :—The separation of Theorems and Problems—The Natural Sequence of reasoning ; areas being treated by themselves and at a later page—The simpler and more natural treatment of ratio—The legitimate use of arithmetical applications, of transposition, and superposition—The general alteration of language to a more modern form—Lastly, if it be assumed to be venturesome to supersede the time-hallowed pages of Euclid it may be urged that the attempt is made under the shelter of very high authorities.

**THE PHYSICS AND PHILOSOPHY OF THE SENSES ; OR THE MENTAL AND THE PHYSICAL IN THE MUTUAL RELATION.** By **R. S. Wyld, F.R.S.E.** Illustrated by Several Plates.

The author's object is twofold : first, to supply a Manual of the Senses, embracing the more important discoveries of recent times ; second, in discussing the subject of Life, Organisation, Sensibility, and Thought, to demonstrate in opposition to the materialistic Theory, that the Senses, no less than Reason, furnish proof that an immaterial and spiritual element is the operative element in nature.

**THE QUESTIONS OF AURAL SURGERY.** By **James Hinton,** late Aural Surgeon to Guy's Hospital. Post 8vo. Price 12s. 6d.**AN ATLAS OF DISEASES OF THE MEMBRANA TYMPANI.** With Descriptive Text. By **James Hinton,** late Aural Surgeon to Guy's Hospital. Post 8vo. Price £6 6s.**PHYSIOLOGY FOR PRACTICAL USE.** By various Writers. Edited by **James Hinton.** 2 vols. Crown 8vo. With 50 Illustrations. Price 12s. 6d.

"A more clear, valuable, and well-informed set of treatises we never saw than these, which are bound up into two compact and readable volumes. And they are pleasant reading, too, as well as useful reading."—*Literary Churchman.*

"We can heartily recommend these instructive essays to our readers, being sure that no one who begins them will lay them down without having gained some knowledge."—*Liverpool Albion.*

"We never saw the popular side of the science

of physiology better explained than it is in these two thin volumes."—*Standard.*

"It has certainly been edited with great care. Physiological treatises we have had in great number, but not one work, we believe, which so thoroughly appeals to all classes of the community as the present. Everything has apparently been done to render the work really practical and useful."—*Civil Service Gazette.*

**THE PRINCIPLES OF MENTAL PHYSIOLOGY.** With their Applications to the Training and Discipline of the Mind, and the Study of its Morbid Conditions. By **W. B. Carpenter, LL.D., M.D., F.R.S., &c.** 8vo. Illustrated. Price 12s.

"... We have not dealt with the two main views elaborated in this valuable book, from the first of which, together with the inferences which Dr. Carpenter draws as to the sources of our knowledge of necessary truth, we mainly dissent, but with the latter of which we cordially agree. Let us add that nothing we have said, or in any limited space could say, would give an adequate

conception of the valuable and curious collection of facts bearing on inorbid mental conditions, the learned physiological exposition, and the treasure-house of useful hints for mental training which make this large and yet very amusing, as well as instructive book, an encyclopedia of well-classified and often very startling psychological experiences."—*Spectator.*

**SENSATION AND INTUITION.** By **James Sully.** Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Though the series of essays is by no means devoid of internal connection, each presents so many new points of interest that it is impossible here to note more than one or two particulars. The first essay of all, wherein the author considers the relation of the Evolution-hypothesis to human

psychology, may be cited as an excellent specimen of his style of work."—*Examiner.*

"... In conclusion, we beg to thank Mr. Sully for a meritorious and successful attempt to popularise valuable and not very tractable departments of science."—*Academy.*

Second Edition.

**THE EXPANSE OF HEAVEN.** A Series of Essays on the Wonders of the Firmament. By **R. A. Proctor, B.A.** With a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"A very charming work ; cannot fail to lift the reader's mind up 'through nature's work to nature's God.'"—*Standard.*

"Full of thought, readable, and popular."—*Brighton Gazette.*



## SCIENCE—continued.

## FORTHCOMING VOLUMES.

- Prof. LOMMEL (University of Erlangen).  
Optics. *[In the Press.]*
- { Rev. M. J. BERKELEY, M.A., F.L.S.,  
and M. COOKE, M.A., LL.D.  
Fungi; their Nature, Influences, and Uses.  
*[In the Press.]*
- Prof. W. KINGDOM CLIFFORD, M.A.  
The First Principles of the Exact Sciences explained to the non-mathematical.
- Prof. T. H. HUXLEY, LL.D., F.R.S.  
Bodily Motion and Consciousness.
- Dr. W. B. CARPENTER, LL.D., F.R.S.  
The Physical Geography of the Sea.
- Prof. WILLIAM ODLING, F.R.S.  
The Old Chemistry viewed from the New Standpoint.
- W. LAUDER LINDSAY, M.D., F.R.S.E.  
Mind in the Lower Animals.
- Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, Bart., F.R.S.  
The Antiquity of Man.
- Prof. W. T. THISELTON DYER, B.A., B.S.C.  
Form and Habit in Flowering Plants.
- Mr. J. N. LOCKYER, F.R.S.  
Spectrum Analysis.
- Prof. MICHAEL FOSTER, M.D.  
Protoplasm and the Cell Theory.
- Prof. W. STANLEY JEVONS.  
Money: and the Mechanism of Exchange.
- H. CHARLTON BASTIAN, M.D., F.R.S.  
The Brain as an Organ of Mind.
- Prof. A. C. RAMSAY, LL.D., F.R.S.  
Earth Sculpture: Hills, Valleys, Mountains, Plains, Rivers, Lakes; how they were produced, and how they have been Destroyed.
- Prof. RUDOLPH VIRCHOW (Berlin Univ.)  
Morbid Physiological Action.
- Prof. CLAUDE BERNARD.  
Physical and Metaphysical Phenomena of Life.
- Prof. H. SAINTE-CLAIRE DEVILLE.  
An Introduction to General Chemistry.
- Prof. WURTZ.  
Atoms and the Atomic Theory.
- Prof. DE QUATREFAGES.  
The Negro Races.
- Prof. LACAZE-DUTHIERS.  
Zoology since Cuvier.
- Prof. BERTHELOT.  
Chemical Synthesis.
- Prof. J. ROSENTHAL.  
General Physiology of Muscles and Nerves.
- Prof. JAMES D. DANA, M.A., LL.D.  
On Cephalization; or, Head-Characters in the Gradation and Progress of Life.
- Prof. S. W. JOHNSON, M.A.  
On the Nutrition of Plants.
- Prof. AUSTIN FLINT, Jr. M.D.  
The Nervous System and its Relation to the Bodily Functions.
- Prof. W. D. WHITNEY.  
Modern Linguistic Science.
- Prof. BERNSTEIN (University of Halle).  
Physiology of the Senses.
- Prof. FERDINAND COHN (Breslau Univ.).  
Thallophytes (Algae, Lichens, Fungi).
- Prof. HERMANN (University of Zurich).  
Respiration.
- Prof. LEUCKART (University of Leipsic).  
Outlines of Animal Organization.
- Prof. LIEBREICH (University of Berlin).  
Outlines of Toxicology.
- Prof. KUNDT (University of Strasburg).  
On Sound.
- Prof. REES (University of Erlangen).  
On Parasitic Plants.
- Prof. STEINTHAL (University of Berlin).  
Outlines of the Science of Language.
- P. BERT (Professor of Physiology, Paris).  
Forms of Life and other Cosmical Conditions.
- E. ALGLAVE (Professor of Constitutional and Administrative Law at Douai, and of Political Economy at Lille).  
The Primitive Elements of Political Constitutions.
- P. LORAIN (Professor of Medicine, Paris).  
Modern Epidemics.
- Prof. SCHÜTZENBERGER (Director of the Chemical Laboratory at the Sorbonne).  
On Fermentations.
- Mons. FREIDEL.  
The Functions of Organic Chemistry.
- Mons. DEBRAY.  
Precious Metals.
- Mons. ALFRED GRANDIDIER.  
Madagascar.

## ESSAYS AND LECTURES.

**A CLUSTER OF LIVES.** By **Alice King**, Author of "Queen of Herself," &c. Crown 8vo.

CONTENTS.—Vittoria Colonna—Madame Récamier—A Daughter of the Stuarts—Dante—Madame de Sévigné—Geoffrey Chaucer—Edmund Spenser—Captain Cook's Companion—Ariosto—Lucrezia Borgia—Petrarch—Cervantes—Joan of Arc—Galileo—Madame Cottin—Song of the Bird in the Garden of Armida.

Second Edition.

**IN STRANGE COMPANY;** or, The Note Book of a Roving Correspondent. By **James Greenwood**, "The Amateur Casual." Crown 8vo. 6s.

"A bright, lively book."—*Standard*.  
"Has all the interest of romance."—*Queen*.

"Some of the papers remind us of Charles Lamb on beggars and chimney-sweeps."—*Echo*.

**MASTER-SPIRITS.** By **Robert Buchanan**. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Good Books are the precious life-blood of Master-Spirits."—*Milton*.

"Full of fresh and vigorous writing, such as can only be produced by a man of keen and independent intellect."—*Saturday Review*.

"Written with a beauty of language and a spirit of vigorous enthusiasm rare even in our best living word-painters."—*Standard*.

"A very pleasant and readable book."—*Examiner*.

"Mr. Buchanan is a writer whose books the critics may always open with satisfaction . . . both manly and artistic."—*Hour*.

**GLANCES AT INNER ENGLAND.** A Lecture delivered in the United States and Canada. By **Edward Jenkins, M.P.**, Author of "Ginx's Baby," &c. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"These 'glances' exhibit much of the author's characteristic discrimination and judgment."—*Edinburgh Courant*.

"Cleverly written, full of terse adages and

rapier-like epigrams it is; thoughtful and just it is in many respects."—*Echo*.

"Eloquent and epigrammatic."—*Illustrated Review*.

**SHORT LECTURES ON THE LAND LAWS.** Delivered before the Working Men's College. By **T. Lean Wilkinson**. Crown 8vo, limp cloth. 2s.

"A very handy and intelligible epitome of the general principles of existing land laws."—*Standard*.

**AN ESSAY ON THE CULTURE OF THE OBSERVING POWERS OF CHILDREN**, especially in connection with the Study of Botany. By **Eliza A. Youmans**. Edited, with Notes and a Supplement, by **Joseph Payne, F.C.P.**, Author of "Lectures on the Science and Art of Education," &c. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"This study, according to her just notions on the subject, is to be fundamentally based on the exercise of the pupil's own powers of observation. He is to see and examine the properties of plants and

flowers at first hand, not merely to be informed of what others have seen and examined."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

**THE GENIUS OF CHRISTIANITY UNVEILED.** Being Essays by **William Godwin**, Author of "Political Justice," &c. Never before published. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"Few have thought more clearly and directly than William Godwin, or expressed their reflections with more simplicity and unreserve."—*Examiner*.

"The deliberate thoughts of Godwin deserve to be put before the world for reading and consideration."—*Athenæum*.

## MILITARY WORKS.

**RUSSIA'S ADVANCE EASTWARD.** Based on the Official Reports of Lieutenant Hugo Stunun, German Military Attaché to the Khivan Expedition. To which is appended other Information on the Subject, and a Minute Account of the Russian Army. By Captain C. E. H. Vincent, F.R.G.S. Crown 8vo. With Map. 6s.

**THE VOLUNTEER, THE MILITIAMAN, AND THE REGULAR SOLDIER;** a Conservative View of the Armies of England, Past, Present, and Future, as Seen in January, 1874. By A Public School Boy. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE GERMAN ENGINEERS AND TECHNICAL TROOPS IN THE FRANCO-GERMAN WAR OF 1870-71.** By Capt. A. von Goetze. Translated by Col. G. Graham. *[In the Press]*

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE FIRST ARMY, UNDER GEN. VON STEINMETZ.** By Major von Schell. Translated by Captain E. O. Hollist. Demy 8vo. Uniform with the other volumes in the Series. Price 10s. 6d.

"A very complete and important account of the investment of Metz."

"The volume is of somewhat too technical a character to be recommended to the general reader, but the military student will find it a valu-

able contribution to the history of the great struggle; and its utility is increased by a capital general map of the operations of the First Army, and also plans of Spichern and of the battle-fields round Metz."—*Morning Advertiser.*

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE FIRST ARMY UNDER GEN. VON GOEBEN.** By Major von Schell. Translated by Col. C. H. von Wright. Four Maps. Demy 8vo. Price 9s.

"In concluding our notice of this instructive work, which, by the way, is enriched by several large-scale maps, we must not withhold our tribute of admiration at the manner in which the translator has performed his task. So thoroughly, indeed,

has he succeeded, that it might really be imagined that the book had been originally composed in English. . . The work is decidedly valuable to a student of the art of war, and no military library can be considered complete without it."—*Hour.*

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE FIRST ARMY UNDER GEN. VON MANTEUFFEL.** By Col. Count Hermann von Wartensleben, Chief of the Staff of the First Army. Translated by Colonel C. H. von Wright. In demy 8vo. Uniform with the above. Price 9s.

"Very clear, simple, yet eminently instructive, is this history. It is not overladen with useless details, is written in good taste, and possesses the in-

estimable value of being in great measure the record of operations actually witnessed by the author, supplemented by official documents."—*Athenæum.*

**THE GERMAN ARTILLERY IN THE BATTLES NEAR METZ** Based on the official reports of the German Artillery. By Captain Hoffbauer, Instructor in the German Artillery and Engineer School. Translated by Capt. E. O. Hollist. Demy 8vo. With Map and Plans. Price 21s.

"Contains much solid and valuable information. . . We can commend this work to all students of military history, while the historian will find in it much valuable matter."—*Court Circular.*

"Captain Hoffbauer's style is much more simple and agreeable than those of many of his comrades and fellow authors, and it suffers nothing in the hands

of Captain Hollist, whose translation is close and faithful. He has given the general public a readable and instructive book; whilst to his brother officers, who have a special professional interest in the subject, its value cannot well be overrated."—*Academy.*

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE BAVARIAN ARMY CORPS.** By Captain Hugo Helvig. Translated by Captain G. S. Schwabe. With 5 large Maps. In 2 vols. Demy 8vo. Price 24s.

"It contains much material that may prove useful to the future historian of the war; and it is, on the whole, written in a spirit of fairness and impartiality. . . It only remains to say that the work is enriched by some excellent large scale maps,

and that the translator has performed his work most creditably."—*Athenæum.*

"An instructive work."—*Westminster Review.*  
"Captain Schwabe has done well to translate it, and his translation is admirably executed."—*Pall Mall Gazette.*

## MILITARY WORKS—continued.

**AUSTRIAN CAVALRY EXERCISE.** From an Abridged Edition compiled by CAPTAIN ILIA WOJNOVITS, of the General Staff, on the Tactical Regulations of the Austrian Army, and prefaced by a General Sketch of the Organisation, &c., of the Cavalry. Translated by Captain W. S. Cooke. Crown 8vo, cloth. Price 7s.

"Among the valuable group of works on the military tactics of the chief States of Europe which Messrs. King are publishing, a small treatise on 'Austrian Cavalry Exercise' will hold a good and useful place."—*Westminster Review*.

"Well and clearly written, and contains a vast amount of very useful information."—*Edinburgh Daily Review*.

*History of the Organisation, Equipment, and War Services of*

**THE REGIMENT OF BENGAL ARTILLERY.** Compiled from Published Official and other Records, and various private sources, by Major Francis W. Stubbs, Royal (late Bengal) Artillery. Vol. I. will contain WAR SERVICES. The Second Volume will be published separately, and will contain the HISTORY OF THE ORGANISATION AND EQUIPMENT OF THE REGIMENT. In 2 vols. 8vo. With Maps and Plans. [*Preparing.*]

**VICTORIES AND DEFEATS.** An Attempt to explain the Causes which have led to them. An Officer's Manual. By Col. R. P. Anderson. 8vo. 14s.

"The young officer should have it always at hand to open anywhere and read a bit, and we warrant him that let that bit be ever so small it will give him material for an hour's thinking."—*United Service Gazette*.

"The present book proves that he is a diligent student of military history, his illustrations ranging over a wide field, and including ancient and modern Indian and European warfare."—*Standard*.

**THE FRONTAL ATTACK OF INFANTRY.** By Capt. Laymann, Instructor of Tactics at the Military College, Neisse. Translated by Colonel Edward Newdigate. Crown 8vo, limp cloth. Price 2s. 6d.

"An exceedingly useful kind of book. A valuable acquisition to the military student's library. It recounts, in the first place, the opinions and tactical formations which regulated the German army during the early battles of the late war; ex-

plains how these were modified in the course of the campaign by the terrible and unanticipated effect of the fire; and how, accordingly, troops should be trained to attack in future wars."—*Naval and Military Gazette*.

**ELEMENTARY MILITARY GEOGRAPHY, RECONNOITRING, AND SKETCHING.** Compiled for Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of all Arms. By Lieut. C. E. H. Vincent, Royal Welsh Fusiliers. Square cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"This manual takes into view the necessity of every soldier knowing how to read a military map, in order to know to what points in an enemy's country to direct his attention; and provides for this necessity by giving, in terse and sensible

language, definitions of varieties of ground and the advantages they present in warfare, together with a number of useful hints in military sketching."—*Naval and Military Gazette*.

**THREE WORKS BY LIEUT.-COL. THE HON. A. ANSON, V.C., M.P.**

THE ABOLITION OF PURCHASE AND THE ARMY REGULATION BILL OF 1871. Crown 8vo. Price One Shilling.

ARMY RESERVES AND MILITIA REFORMS. Crown 8vo. Sewed. Price One Shilling.

THE STORY OF THE SUPERSESSIONS. Crown 8vo. Price Sixpence.

**STUDIES IN THE NEW INFANTRY TACTICS.** Parts I. & II. By Major W. von Scherff. Translated from the German by Colonel Lumley Graham. Demy 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"The subject of the respective advantages of attack and defence, and of the methods in which each form of battle should be carried out under the fire of modern arms, is exhaustively and ad-

mirably treated; indeed, we cannot but consider it to be decidedly superior to any work which has hitherto appeared in English upon this all-important subject."—*Standard*.

Second Edition. Revised and Corrected.

**TACTICAL DEDUCTIONS FROM THE WAR OF 1870—71.** By Captain A. von Boguslawski. Translated by Colonel Lumley Graham, late 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment. Demy 8vo. Uniform with the above. Price 7s.

"We must, without delay, impress brain and forethought into the British Service; and we cannot commence the good work too soon, or better, than by placing the two books ('The Operations of

the German Armies' and 'Tactical Deductions') we have here criticised in every military library, and introducing them as class-books in every tactical school."—*United Service Gazette*.



## MILITARY WORKS—continued.

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE SOUTH ARMY IN JANUARY AND FEBRUARY, 1871.** Compiled from the Official War Documents of the Headquarters of the Southern Army. By **Count Hermann von Wartensleben**, Colonel in the Prussian General Staff. Translated by **Colonel C. H. von Wright**. Demy 8vo, with Maps. Uniform with the above. Price 6s.

**THE ARMY OF THE NORTH-GERMAN CONFEDERATION.** A Brief Description of its Organization, of the different Branches of the Service, and their "Rôle" in War, of its Mode of Fighting, &c. By a **Prussian General**. Translated from the German by **Col. Edward Newdigate**. Demy 8vo. Price 5s.

"The work is quite essential to the full use of the other volumes of the 'German Military Series,' which Messrs. King are now producing in handsome uniform style."—*United Service Magazine*.

"Every page of the book deserves attentive

study . . . The information given on mobilisation, garrison troops, keeping up establishment during war, and on the employment of the different branches of the service, is of great value."—*Standard*.

**THE OPERATIONS OF THE GERMAN ARMIES IN FRANCE, FROM SEDAN TO THE END OF THE WAR OF 1870-71.** With large Official Map. From the Journals of the Headquarters Staff, by **Major William Blume**. Translated by **E. M. Jones**, Major 20th Foot, late Professor of Military History, Sandhurst. Demy 8vo. Price 9s.

"The book is of absolute necessity to the military student. . . . The work is one of high merit."—*United Service Gazette*.

"The work of Major von Blume in its English dress forms the most valuable addition to our stock

of works upon the war that our press has put forth. Our space forbids our doing more than commending it earliest as the most authentic and instructive narrative of the second section of the war that has yet appeared."—*Saturday Review*.

**HASTY INTRENCHMENTS.** By **Colonel A. Brialmont**. Translated by **Lieut. Charles A. Empson, R.A.** With Nine Plates. Demy 8vo. Price 6s.

"A valuable contribution to military literature."—*Athenæum*.

"In seven short chapters it gives plain directions for forming shelter-trenches, with the best method of carrying the necessary tools, and it offers practical illustrations of the use of hasty intrenchments on the field of battle."—*United Service Magazine*.

"It supplies that which our own text-books give but imperfectly, viz., hints as to how a position can best be strengthened by means . . . of such extemporised intrenchments and batteries as can be thrown up by infantry in the space of four or five hours. . . . deserves to become a standard military work."—*Standard*.

**STUDIES IN LEADING TROOPS.** By **Colonel von Verdy Du Vernois**. An authorised and accurate Translation by **Lieutenant H. J. T. Hildyard**, 71st Foot. Parts I. and II. Demy 8vo. Price 7s.

\* \* General **BEAUCHAMP WALKER** says of this work:—"I recommend the first two numbers of Colonel von Verdy's 'Studies' to the attentive perusal of my brother officers. They supply a want which I have often felt during my service in this country, namely, a minutest tactical detail of the minor operations of war than any but the most

observant and fortunately-placed staff-officer is in a position to give. I have read and re-read them very carefully, I hope with profit, certainly with great interest, and believe that practice, in the sense of these 'Studies,' would be a valuable preparation for manoeuvres on a more extended scale."—*Berlin*, June, 1872.

**CAVALRY FIELD DUTY.** By **Major-General von Mirus**. Translated by **Captain Frank S. Russell**, 14th (King's) Hussars. Cr. 8vo, clothimp. 7s. 6d.

"We have no book on cavalry duties that at all approaches to this, either for completeness in details, clearness in description, or for manifest utility. In its pages will be found plain instructions for every portion of duty before the enemy that a combatant horseman will be called upon to perform, and if a dragoon but studies it well and

intelligently, his value to the army, we are confident, must be increased one hundredfold. Skirmishing, scouting, patrolling, and vedetting are now the chief duties dragoons in peace should be practised at, and how to perform these duties effectively is what the book teaches."—*United Service Magazine*.

**DISCIPLINE AND DRILL.** Four Lectures delivered to the London Scottish Rifle Volunteers. By **Captain S. Flood Page**. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth, limp. Price 1s.

"The very useful and interesting work."—*Volunteer Service Gazette*.

"An admirable collection of lectures."—*Times*.

## INDIA AND THE EAST.

**THE THREATENED FAMINE IN BENGAL; HOW IT MAY BE MET, AND THE RECURRENCE OF FAMINES IN INDIA PREVENTED.** Being No. 1 of "Occasional Notes on Indian Affairs." By **Sir H. Bartle E. Frere, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., &c. &c.** Crown 8vo. With 3 Maps. Price 5s.

**THE ORIENTAL SPORTING MAGAZINE.** A Reprint of the first 5 Volumes, in 2 Volumes, demy 8vo. Price 28s.

"Lovers of sport will find ample amusement in the varied contents of these two volumes."—*Allen's Indian Mail.*

"Full of interest for the sportsman and naturalist. Full of thrilling adventures of sportsmen who have attacked the fiercest and most gigantic

specimens of the animal world in their native jungle. It is seldom we get so many exciting incidents in a similar amount of space . . . Well suited to the libraries of country gentlemen and all those who are interested in sporting matters."—*Civil Service Gazette.*

Second Edition, Revised and Corrected.

**THE EUROPEAN IN INDIA.** A Hand-book of Practical Information for those proceeding to, or residing in, the East Indies, relating to Outfits, Routes, Time for Departure, Indian Climate, &c. By **Edmund C. P. Hull.** With a **MEDICAL GUIDE FOR ANGLO-INDIANS.** Being a Compendium of Advice to Europeans in India, relating to the Preservation and Regulation of Health. By **R. S. Mair, M.D., F.R.C.S.E.,** late Deputy Coroner of Madras. In 1 vol. Post 8vo. Price 6s.

"Full of all sorts of useful information to the English settler or traveller in India."—*Standard.*

"One of the most valuable books ever published in India—valuable for its sound information, its careful array of pertinent facts, and its sterling

common sense. It supplies a want which few persons may have discovered, but which everybody will at once recognise when once the contents of the book have been mastered. The medical part of the work is invaluable."—*Calcutta Guardian.*

**THE MEDICAL GUIDE FOR ANGLO-INDIANS.** Being a Compendium of Advice to Europeans in India, relating to the Preservation and Regulation of Health. By **R. S. Mair, M.D., F.R.C.S.E.,** late Deputy Coroner of Madras. Reprinted, with a Supplement on the Management of Children in India, from "The European in India." Cr. 8vo, limp cloth. Price 3s. 6d.

**EASTERN EXPERIENCES.** By **L. Bowring, C.S.I.,** Lord Canning's Private Secretary, and for many years Chief Commissioner of Mysore and Coorg. Illustrated with Maps and Diagrams. Demy 8vo. Price 16s.

"An admirable and exhaustive geographical, political, and industrial survey."—*Athenaeum.*

"Interesting even to the general reader, but especially so to those who may have a special concern in that portion of our Indian Empire."—*Post.*

"This compact and methodical summary of the most authentic information relating to countries whose welfare is intimately connected with our own."—*Daily News.*

**TAS-HIL UL KALAM; OR, HINDUSTANI MADE EASY.** By **Captain W. R. M. Holroyd,** Bengal Staff Corps, Director of Public Instruction, Punjab. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"As clear and as instructive as possible."—*Standard.*

"Contains a great deal of most necessary infor-

mation, that is not to be found in any other work on the subject that has crossed our path."—*Home-ward Mail.*

**EDUCATIONAL COURSE OF SECULAR SCHOOL BOOKS FOR INDIA.** Edited by **J. S. Laurie,** of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law; formerly H.M. Inspector of Schools, England; Assistant Royal Commissioner, Ireland; Special Commissioner, African Settlement; Director of Public Instruction, Ceylon.

"These valuable little works will prove of real service to many of our readers, especially to those

who intend entering the Civil Service of India."—*Civil Service Gazette.*

The following Works are now ready:—

	<i>s. d.</i>		<i>s. d.</i>
<b>THE FIRST HINDUSTANI READER,</b> stiff linen wrapper . . .	0 6	<b>GEOGRAPHY OF INDIA,</b> with Maps and Historical Appendix, tracing the growth of the British Empire in Hindustan. 128 pp. cloth	1 6
<b>THE SECOND HINDUSTANI READER,</b> stiff linen wrapper . . .	0 6		

*In the Press.*

**ELEMENTARY GEOGRAPHY OF INDIA.** **FACTS AND FEATURES OF INDIAN HISTORY,** in a series of alternating Reading Lessons and Memory Exercises.

INDIA AND THE EAST—*continued.*

Second Edition.

**WESTERN INDIA BEFORE AND DURING THE MUTINIES.**Pictures drawn from life. By **Major-Gen. Sir George Le Grand Jacob, K.C.S.I., C.B.** In 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"The most important contribution to the history of Western India during the Mutinies which has yet, in a popular form, been made public."  
*Athenaeum.*

"Few men more competent than himself to speak authoritatively concerning Indian affairs."  
*Standard.*

**EXCHANGE TABLES OF STERLING AND INDIAN RUPEE**

**CURRENCY, UPON A NEW AND EXTENDED SYSTEM, embracing Values from One Farthing to One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and at rates progressing, in Sixteenths of a Penny, from 1s. 9d. to 2s. 3d. per Rupee.** By **Donald Fraser, Accountant to the British Indian Steam Navigation Company, Limited.** Royal 8vo. Price 10s. 6d.

"The calculations must have entailed great labour on the author, but the work is one which we fancy must become a standard one in all business

houses which have dealings with any country where the rupee and the English pound are standard coins of currency."  
*Inverness Courier.*

**BOOKS for the YOUNG and for LENDING LIBRARIES.**

NEW WORKS BY HESBA STRETTON.

**CASSY.** A New Story. Square crown 8vo, with Illustrations, uniform with "Lost Gip." Price 1s. 6d.

**THE KING'S SERVANTS.** Square crown 8vo, uniform with "Lost Gip." With Eight Illustrations. 1s. 6d.

Part I.—Faithful in Little. Part II.—Unfaithful. Part III.—Faithful in Much.

**THE WONDERFUL LIFE.** Crown 8vo. [*Preparing.*]

**LOST GIP.** Square crown 8vo. With Six Illustrations. Price 1s. 6d.

\* \* \* ALSO A HANDSOMELY-BOUND EDITION, WITH TWELVE ILLUSTRATIONS, PRICE HALF-A-CROWN.

**PRETTY LESSONS IN VERSE FOR GOOD CHILDREN,** with some Lessons in Latin, in Easy Rhyme. By **Sara Coleridge.** A New Edition.

**DADDY'S PET.** By **Mrs. Ellen Ross (Nelsie Brook).** Square crown 8vo, uniform with "Lost Gip." With Six Illustrations. Price 1s.

"We have been more than pleased with this simple bit of writing."  
*Christian World.* | "Full of deep feeling and true and noble sentiment."  
*Brighton Gazette.*

**AUNT MARY'S BRAN PIE.** By the Author of "St. Olave's," "When I was a Little Girl," &c. Illustrated.

**SEEKING HIS FORTUNE, AND OTHER STORIES.** Crown 8vo. With Four Illustrations. Price 3s. 6d.

CONTENTS.—Seeking his Fortune.—Oluf and Stephanoff.—What's in a Name?—Contrast.—Onesta.

**THREE WORKS BY MARTHA FARQUHARSON.**

I. **ELSIE DINSMORE.** Cr. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d. | III. **ELSIE'S HOLIDAYS AT ROSELANDS.**  
II. **ELSIE'S GIRLHOOD.** Cr. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d. | Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

Each Story is independent and complete in itself.

They are published in uniform size and price, and are elegantly bound and illustrated.

**THE LITTLE WONDER-HORN.** By **Jean Ingelow.** A Second Series of "Stories told to a Child." With Fifteen Illustrations. Cloth, gilt. Price 3s. 6d.

"We like all the contents of the 'Little Wonder-Horn' very much."  
*Athenaeum.*  
"We recommend it with confidence."  
*Pall Mall Gazette.*

"Full of fresh and vigorous fancy; it is worthy of the author of some of the best of our modern verse."  
*Standard.*

## BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG AND FOR LENDING LIBRARIES—continued.

Second Edition.

**THE AFRICAN CRUISER.** A Midshipman's Adventures on the West Coast. A Book for Boys. By **S. Whitchurch Sadler, R.N.**, Author of "Marshall Vavasour." With Three Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"A capital story of youthful adventure . . . Sea-loving boys will find few pleasanter gift books this season than 'The African Cruiser.'"—*Hour*.  
 "Sea yarns have always been in favour with boys, but this, written in a brisk style by a thorough sailor, is crammed full of adventures."—*Times*.

Second Edition.

**BRAVE MEN'S FOOTSTEPS.** A Book of Example and Anecdote for Young People. By the Editor of "Men who have Risen." With Four Illustrations, by **C. Doyle**. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"A readable and instructive volume."—*Examiner*.  
 "The little volume is precisely of the stamp to win the favour of those who, in choosing a gift for a boy, would consult his moral development as well as his temporary pleasure."—*Daily Telegraph*.

Second Edition.

**PLUCKY FELLOWS.** A Book for Boys. By **Stephen J. Mac Kenna**. With Six Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"This is one of the very best 'Books for Boys' which have been issued this year."—*Morning Advertiser*.  
 "A thorough book for boys . . . written throughout in a manly straightforward manner that is sure to win the hearts of the children."—*London Society*.

Second Edition.

**GUTTA-PERCHA WILLIE, THE WORKING GENIUS.** By **George Macdonald**. With Nine Illustrations by **Arthur Hughes**. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"The cleverest child we know assures us she has read this story through five times. Mr. Macdonald will, we are convinced, accept that verdict upon his little work as final."—*Spectator*.

**THE TRAVELLING MENAGERIE.** By **Charles Camden**, Author of "Hoity Toity." With Ten Illustrations by **J. Mahoney**. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"A capital little book . . . deserves a wide circulation among our boys and girls."—*Hour*.  
 "A very attractive story."—*Public Opinion*.

**THE DESERT PASTOR, JEAN JAROUSSEAU.** Translated from the French of **Eugene Pelletan**. By **Colonel E. P. De L'Hoste**. In fcap. 8vo, with an Engraved Frontispiece. New Edition. Price 3s. 6d.

"A touching record of the struggles in the cause of religious liberty of a real man."—*Graphic*.  
 "There is a poetical simplicity and picturesqueness; the noblest heroism; unpretentious religion; pure love, and the spectacle of a household brought up in the fear of the Lord . . ."—*Illustrated London News*.

**THE DESERTED SHIP.** A Real Story of the Atlantic. By **Cupples Howe**, Master Mariner. Illustrated by **Townley Green**. Cr. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"Curious adventures with bears, seals, and other Arctic animals, and with scarcely more human Esquimaux, form the mass of material with which the story deals, and will much interest boys who have a spice of romance in their composition."—*Courant*.

**HOITY TOITY, THE GOOD LITTLE FELLOW.** By **Charles Camden**. With Eleven Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"Relates very pleasantly the history of a charming little fellow who meddles always with a kindly disposition with other people's affairs and helps them to do right. There are many shrewd lessons to be picked up in this clever little story."—*Public Opinion*.

**THE BOY SLAVE IN BOKHARA.** A Tale of Central Asia. By **David Ker**, Author of "On the Road to Khiva," &c. Crown 8vo, with Illustrations. Price 5s.

**SLAVONIC FAIRY TALES.** From Russian, Servian, Polish, and Bohemian Sources. Translated by **John T. Naake**, of the British Museum. Crown 8vo. With Four Illustrations. Price 5s.

"A most choice and charming selection . . . The tales have an original national ring in them, and will be pleasant reading to thousands besides children. Yet children will eagerly open the pages, and not willingly close them, of the pretty volume."—*Standard*.  
 "English readers now have an opportunity of becoming acquainted with eleven Polish and eight Bohemian stories, as well as with eight Russian and thirteen Servian, in Mr. Naake's modest but serviceable collection of *Slavonic Fairy Tales*. Its contents are, as a general rule, well chosen, and they are translated with a fidelity which deserves cordial praise . . . Before taking leave of his prettily got up volume, we ought to mention that its contents fully come up to the promise held out in its preface."—*Academy*.



BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG AND FOR LENDING LIBRARIES—*continued.*

**WAKING AND WORKING; OR, FROM GIRLHOOD TO WOMANHOOD.** By Mrs. G. S. Reaney. Cr. 8vo. With a Frontispiece. 5s.

**AT SCHOOL WITH AN OLD DRAGOON.** By Stephen J. Mac Kenna. Crown 8vo. With Six Illustrations. Price 5s.

"Consisting almost entirely of startling stories of military adventure . . . Boys will find them sufficiently exciting reading."—*Times*.

"These yarns give some very spirited and interesting descriptions of soldiering in various parts of the world."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Mac Kenna's former work, 'Plucky Fellows,' is already a general favourite, and those who read the stories of the Old Dragoon will find that he has still plenty of materials at hand for pleasant tales, and has lost none of his power in telling them well."—*Standard*.

**FANTASTIC STORIES.** Translated from the German of Richard Leander, by Paulina B. Granville. Crown 8vo. With Eight full-page Illustrations, by M. E. Fraser-Tytler. Price 5s.

"Short, quaint, and, as they are fitly called, fantastic, they deal with all manner of subjects."—*Guardian*.

"'Fantastic' is certainly the right epithet to apply to some of these strange tales."—*Examiner*.

Third Edition.

**STORIES IN PRECIOUS STONES.** By Helen Zimmern. With Six Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"A series of pretty tales which are half fantastic, half natural, and pleasantly quaint, as befits stories intended for the young."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"A pretty little book which fanciful young per-

sons will appreciate, and which will remind its readers of many a legend, and many an imaginary virtue attached to the gems they are so fond of wearing."—*Post*.

**THE GREAT DUTCH ADMIRALS.** By Jacob de Liefde. Crown 8vo. With Eleven Illustrations by Townley Green and others. Price 5s.

"May be recommended as a wholesome present for boys. They will find in it numerous tales of adventure."—*Athenaeum*.

"A really good book."—*Standard*.  
"A really excellent book."—*Spectator*.

**THE TASMANIAN LILY.** By James Bonwick. Crown 8vo. With Frontispiece. Price 5s.

"An interesting and useful work."—*Hour*.  
"The characters of the story are capitally con-

ceived, and are full of those touches which give them a natural appearance."—*Public Opinion*.

**MIKE HOWE, THE BUSHRANGER OF VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.** By James Bonwick. Crown 8vo. With a Frontispiece. Price 5s.

"He illustrates the career of the bushranger half a century ago; and this he does in a highly creditable manner; his delineations of life in the bush

are, to say the least, exquisite, and his representations of character are very marked."—*Edinburgh Courant*.

**PHANTASMION.** A Fairy Romance. By Sara Coleridge. With an Introductory Preface by the Right Hon. Lord Coleridge of Ottery S. Mary. A new Edition. In 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"The readers of this fairy tale will find themselves dwelling for a time in a veritable region of romance, breathing an atmosphere of unreality, and surrounded by supernatural beings."—*Morning Post*.

"This delightful work . . . We would gladly have

read it were it twice the length, closing the book with a feeling of regret that the repast was at an end."—*Vanity Fair*.

"A beautiful conception of a rarely-gifted mind."—*Examiner*.

**LAYS OF A KNIGHT-ERRANT IN MANY LANDS.** By Major-General Sir Vincent Eyre, C.B., K.C.S.I., &c. Square crown 8vo. With Six Illustrations. Price 7s. 6d.

Pharaoh Land. | Home Land. |  
"A collection of pleasant and well-written stanzas . . . abounding in real fun and humour."—*Literary World*.

Wonder Land. | Rhine Land.  
"The conceits here and there are really very amusing."—*Standard*.

**BEATRICE AYLMER AND OTHER TALES.** By Mary M. Howard, Author of "Brampton Rectory." 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"These tales possess considerable merit."—*Court Journal*.

"A neat and chatty little volume."—*Hour*.

BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG AND FOR LENDING LIBRARIES—*continued.*

Second Edition.

**THE AFRICAN CRUISER.** A Midshipman's Adventures on the West Coast. A Book for Boys. By **S. Whitchurch Sadler, R.N.**, Author of "Marshall Vavasour." With Three Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"A capital story of youthful adventure. . . . Sea-loving boys will find few pleasanter gift books this season than 'The African Cruiser.'—*Hour.*"

"Sea yarns have always been in favour with boys, but this, written in a brisk style by a thorough sailor, is crammed full of adventures."—*Times.*

Second Edition.

**BRAVE MEN'S FOOTSTEPS.** A Book of Example and Anecdote for Young People. By the Editor of "Men who have Risen." With Four Illustrations, by **C. Doyle.** Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"A readable and instructive volume."—*Examiner.*

"The little volume is precisely of the stamp to win the favour of those who, in choosing a gift for a boy, would consult his moral development as well as his temporary pleasure."—*Daily Telegraph.*

Second Edition.

**PLUCKY FELLOWS.** A Book for Boys. By **Stephen J. Mac Kenna.** With Six Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"This is one of the very best 'Books for Boys' which have been issued this year."—*Morning Advertiser.*

"A thorough book for boys. . . written throughout in a manly straightforward manner that is sure to win the hearts of the children."—*London Society.*

Second Edition.

**GUTTA-PERCHA WILLIE, THE WORKING GENIUS.** By **George Macdonald.** With Nine Illustrations by **Arthur Hughes.** Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"The cleverest child we know assures us she has read this story through five times. Mr. Macdonald will, we are convinced, accept that verdict upon his little work as final."—*Spectator.*

**THE TRAVELLING MENAGERIE.** By **Charles Camden,** Author of "Hoity Toity." With Ten Illustrations by **J. Mahoney.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"A capital little book. . . . deserves a wide circulation among our boys and girls."—*Hour.*

"A very attractive story."—*Public Opinion.*

**THE DESERT PASTOR, JEAN JAROUSSEAU.** Translated from the French of **Eugene Pelletan.** By **Colonel E. P. De L'Hoste.** In fcap. 8vo, with an Engraved Frontispiece. New Edition. Price 3s. 6d.

"A touching record of the struggles in the cause of religious liberty of a real man."—*Graphic.*

"There is a poetical simplicity and picturesqueness; the noblest heroism; unpretentious religion; pure love, and the spectacle of a household brought up in the fear of the Lord. . . ."—*Illustrated London News.*

**THE DESERTED SHIP.** A Real Story of the Atlantic. By **Cupples Howe,** Master Mariner. Illustrated by **Townley Green.** Cr. 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"Curious adventures with bears, seals, and other Arctic animals, and with scarcely more human Esquimaux, form the mass of material with which the story deals, and will much interest boys who have a spice of romance in their composition."—*Courant.*

**HOITY TOITY, THE GOOD LITTLE FELLOW.** By **Charles Camden.** With Eleven Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"Relates very pleasantly the history of a charming little fellow who meddles always with a kindly disposition with other people's affairs and helps them to do right. There are many shrewd lessons to be picked up in this clever little story."—*Public Opinion.*

**THE BOY SLAVE IN BOKHARA.** A Tale of Central Asia. By **David Ker,** Author of "On the Road to Khiva," &c. Crown 8vo, with Illustrations. Price 5s.

**SLAVONIC FAIRY TALES.** From Russian, Servian, Polish, and Bohemian Sources. Translated by **John T. Naake,** of the British Museum. Crown 8vo. With Four Illustrations. Price 5s.

"A most choice and charming selection. . . . The tales have an original national ring in them, and will be pleasant reading to thousands besides children. Yet children will eagerly open the pages, and not willingly close them, of the pretty volume."—*Standard.*

"English readers now have an opportunity of becoming acquainted with eleven Polish and eight Bohemian stories, as well as with eight Russian and thirteen Servian, in Mr. Naake's modest but serviceable collection of *Slavonic Fairy Tales.* Its contents are, as a general rule, well chosen, and they are translated with a fidelity which deserves cordial praise. . . . Before taking leave of his prettily got up volume, we ought to mention that its contents fully come up to the promise held out in its preface."—*Academy.*

BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG AND FOR LENDING LIBRARIES—continued.

**WAKING AND WORKING; OR, FROM GIRLHOOD TO WOMANHOOD.** By Mrs. G. S. Reaney. Cr. 8vo. With a Frontispiece. 5s.

**AT SCHOOL WITH AN OLD DRAGON.** By Stephen J. Mac Kenna. Crown 8vo. With Six Illustrations. Price 5s.

"Consisting almost entirely of startling stories of military adventure. . . Boys will find them sufficiently exciting reading."—*Times*.

"These yarns give some very spirited and interesting descriptions of soldiering in various parts of the world."—*Spectator*.

"Mr. Mac Kenna's former work, 'Plucky Fellows,' is already a general favourite, and those who read the stories of the Old Dragon will find that he has still plenty of materials at hand for pleasant tales, and has lost none of his power in telling them well."—*Standard*.

**FANTASTIC STORIES.** Translated from the German of Richard Leander, by Paulina B. Granville. Crown 8vo. With Eight full-page Illustrations, by M. E. Fraser-Tytler. Price 5s.

"Short, quaint, and, as they are fitly called, fantastic, they deal with all manner of subjects."—*Guardian*.

"'Fantastic' is certainly the right epithet to apply to some of these strange tales."—*Examiner*.

Third Edition.

**STORIES IN PRECIOUS STONES.** By Helen Zimmern. With Six Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"A series of pretty tales which are half fantastic, half natural, and pleasantly quaint, as befits stories intended for the young."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"A pretty little book which fanciful young per-

sons will appreciate, and which will remind its readers of many a legend, and many an imaginary virtue attached to the gems they are so fond of wearing."—*Post*.

**THE GREAT DUTCH ADMIRALS.** By Jacob de Liefde. Crown 8vo. With Eleven Illustrations by Towmley Green and others. Price 5s.

"May be recommended as a wholesome present for boys. They will find in it numerous tales of adventure."—*Athenæum*.

"A really good book."—*Standard*.

"A really excellent book."—*Spectator*.

**THE TASMANIAN LILY.** By James Bonwick. Crown 8vo. With Frontispiece. Price 5s.

"An interesting and useful work."—*Hour*.

"The characters of the story are capitally con-

ceived, and are full of those touches which give them a natural appearance."—*Public Opinion*.

**MIKE HOWE, THE BUSHRANGER OF VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.** By James Bonwick. Crown 8vo. With a Frontispiece. Price 5s.

"He illustrates the career of the bushranger half a century ago; and this he does in a highly creditable manner; his delineations of life in the bush

are, to say the least, exquisite, and his representations of character are very marked."—*Edinburgh Courant*.

**PHANTASMION.** A Fairy Romance. By Sara Coleridge. With an Introductory Preface by the Right Hon. Lord Coleridge of Ottery S. Mary. A new Edition. In 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"The readers of this fairy tale will find themselves dwelling for a time in a veritable region of romance, breathing an atmosphere of unreality, and surrounded by supernatural beings."—*Morning Post*.

"This delightful work. . . We would gladly have

read it were it twice the length, closing the book with a feeling of regret that the repast was at an end."—*Vanity Fair*.

"A beautiful conception of a rarely-gifted mind."—*Examiner*.

**LAYS OF A KNIGHT-ERRANT IN MANY LANDS.** By Major-General Sir Vincent Eyre, C.B., K.C.S.I., &c. Square crown 8vo. With Six Illustrations. Price 7s. 6d.

Pharaoh Land. | Home Land. | Wonder Land. | Rhine Land.

"A collection of pleasant and well-written stanzas. . . abounding in real fun and humour."—*Literary World*.

"The conceits here and there are really very amusing."—*Standard*.

**BEATRICE AYLMER AND OTHER TALES.** By Mary M. Howard, Author of "Brampton Rectory." 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"These tales possess considerable merit."—*Court Journal*.

"A neat and chatty little volume."—*Hour*.

WORKS BY ALFRED TENNYSON.

THE CABINET EDITION.

Messrs. HENRY S. KING & Co. have the pleasure to announce that they are issuing an Edition of the Laureate's works, in *Ten Monthly Volumes*, foolscap 8vo, entitled "The Cabinet Edition," at *Half-a-Crown each*, which will contain the whole of Mr. Tennyson's works. The first volume is illustrated by a beautiful Photographic Portrait; and the other volumes each contain a Frontispiece. They will be tastefully bound in Crimson Cloth, and will be issued in the following order:—

- |                                  |  |                          |
|----------------------------------|--|--------------------------|
| Vol.                             |  | Vol.                     |
| 1. EARLY POEMS.                  |  | 6. IDYLLS OF THE KING.   |
| 2. ENGLISH IDYLLS & OTHER POEMS. |  | 7. IDYLLS OF THE KING.   |
| 3. LOCKSLEY HALL & OTHER POEMS.  |  | 8. THE PRINCESS.         |
| 4. AYLMER'S FIELD & OTHER POEMS. |  | 9. MAUD AND ENOCH ARDEN. |
| 5. IDYLLS OF THE KING.           |  | 10. IN MEMORIAM.         |

*Volumes I. to IV. are now ready.*

Subscribers' names received by all Booksellers.

*The other forms in which Mr. Tennyson's Works are published are:—*

	PRICE.
	s. d.
POEMS. Small 8vo. . . . .	9 0
MAUD AND OTHER POEMS. Small 8vo. . . . .	5 0
THE PRINCESS. Small 8vo. . . . .	5 0
IDYLLS OF THE KING. Small 8vo. . . . .	7 0
"    "    Collected. Small 8vo. . . . .	12 0
ENOCH ARDEN, &c. Small 8vo. . . . .	6 0
THE HOLY GRAIL, AND OTHER POEMS. Small 8vo. . . . .	7 0
GARETH AND LYNETTE. Small 8vo. . . . .	5 0
SELECTIONS FROM THE ABOVE WORKS. Square 8vo, cloth extra . . . . .	5 0
SONGS FROM THE ABOVE WORKS. Square 8vo, cloth extra . . . . .	5 0
IN MEMORIAM. Small 8vo. . . . .	6 0
LIBRARY EDITION OF MR. TENNYSON'S WORKS. 6 vols. Post 8vo, each	10 6
POCKET VOLUME EDITION OF MR. TENNYSON'S WORKS. 11 vols., in neat case . . . . .	50 0
"    "    gilt edges . . . . .	55 0
THE WINDOW; OR, THE SONGS OF THE WRENS. A Series of Songs. By ALFRED TENNYSON. With Music by ARTHUR SULLIVAN. 4to, cloth, gilt extra	21 0
POEMS. Illustrated Edition, 4to . . . . .	21 0



## POETRY.

## FOUR ELEGANT POETICAL GIFT BOOKS:

**LYRICS OF LOVE**, From Shakspeare to Tennyson. Selected and arranged by **W. Davenport Adams, Junr.** Fcap. 8vo, cloth extra, gilt edges, 3s. 6d.

"We cannot too highly commend this work, delightful in its contents and so pretty in its outward adornings."—*Standard*.

"Carefully selected and elegantly got up. . . It is particularly rich in poems from living writers."—*John Bull*.

**WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT'S POEMS**. Red-line Edition. Handsomely bound. With Illustrations and Portrait of the Author. Price 7s. 6d. A Cheaper Edition, with Frontispiece, is also published. Price 3s. 6d.

*These are the only complete English Editions sanctioned by the Author.*

"Of all the poets of the United States there is no one who obtained the fame and position of a classic earlier, or has kept them longer, than William Cullen Bryant. . . A singularly simple and straightforward fashion of verse. Very rarely has any writer preserved such an even level of merit throughout his poems. Like some other American poets, Mr. Bryant is particularly happy in transla-

tion."—*Academy*.

"We are glad to possess so neat and elegant an edition of the works of the most thoughtful, graceful, and Wordsworthian of American poets."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"Some of the purest and tenderest poetry of this generation. . . Undoubtedly the best edition of the poet now in existence."—*Glasgow News*.

**ENGLISH SONNETS**. Collected and Arranged by **John Dennis**. Fcap. 8vo. Elegantly bound. Price 3s. 6d.

"Mr. Dennis has shown great judgment in this selection."—*Saturday Review*.

"An exquisite selection, a selection which every lover of poetry will consult again and again with

delight. The notes are very useful. . . The volume is one for which English literature owes Mr. Dennis the heartiest thanks."—*Spectator*.

Second Edition.

**HOME-SONGS FOR QUIET HOURS**. By the Rev. Canon **R. H. Baynes**, Editor of "Lyra Anglicana," &c. Fcap 8vo. Cloth extra, 3s. 6d.

"All the pieces breathe the spirit of true poetry, and are characterized by deep religious feeling."—*Leeds Mercury*.

"A tasteful collection of devotional poetry of a very high standard of excellence. The pieces are short, mostly original, and instinct, for the most part, with the most ardent spirit of devotion."—*Standard*.

"A very valuable and attractive batch of most readable verses. . . This collection is one of con-

siderable power, and will be certain to be appreciated by that large and increasing class which loves sacred poetry."—*Church Herald*.

"A most acceptable volume of sacred poetry; a good addition to the gift books of the season."—*Rock*.

"These are poems in which every word has a meaning, and from which it would be unjust to remove a stanza. . . Some of the best pieces in the book are anonymous."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

\* \* \* *The above four books may also be had handsomely bound in Morocco with gilt edges.*

**THE DISCIPLES**. A New Poem. By **Mrs. Hamilton King**. Second Edition, with some Notes. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"A higher impression of the imaginative power of the writer is given by the objective truthfulness of the glimpses she gives us of her master, helping us to understand how he could be regarded by some as a heartless charlatan, by others as an inspired saint."—*Academy*.

"Mrs. King can write good verses. The description of the capture of the Croats at Mestre is extremely spirited; there is a pretty picture of the road to Rome, from the Abruzzi, and another of Palermo."—*Athenæum*.

"In her new volume Mrs. King has far surpassed her previous attempt. Even the most hostile critic

could scarcely deny to 'Ugo Bassi' the praise of being a work worthy in every way to live. . . The style of her writing is pure and simple in the last degree, and all is natural, truthful, and free from the slightest shade of obscurity in thought or diction. . . The book altogether is one that merits unqualified admiration and praise."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"Throughout it breathes restrained passion and lofty sentiment, which flow out now and then as a stream widening to bless the lands into powerful music."—*British Quarterly Review*.

**ASPRONTE, AND OTHER POEMS**. By the same Author. Second Edition. Cloth, 4s. 6d.

"The volume is anonymous, but there is no reason for the author to be ashamed of it. The 'Poems of Italy' are evidently inspired by genuine enthusiasm in the cause espoused; and one of them,

'The Execution of Felice Orsini,' has much poetic merit, the event celebrated being told with dramatic force."—*Athenæum*.

"The verse is fluent and free."—*Spectator*.

## POETRY—continued.

**SONGS FOR MUSIC.** By Four Friends.  
Square crown 8vo. Price 5s.

CONTAINING SONGS BY

Reginald A. Gatty. Stephen H. Gatty.  
Greville A. Chester. Juliana H. Ewing.

"A charming gift-book, which will be very popular with lovers of poetry."—*John Bull*.

"The charm of simplicity is manifest throughout, and the subjects are well chosen and successfully treated."—*Rock*.

"One of the most delightful books of verse of the season."—*Mirror*.

"The collection is pleasing and varied."—*Huddersfield Chronicle*.

**ROBERT BUCHANAN'S POETICAL WORKS.** Collected Edition, in 3 Vols., price 6s. each. Vol. I, contains,—“Ballads and Romances;” “Ballads and Poems of Life;” and a Portrait of the Author.

Vol. II,—“Ballads and Poems of Life;” “Allegories and Sonnets.”

Vol. III,—“Cruiskeen Sonnets;” “Book of Orm;” “Political Mystics.”

"Holding, as Mr. Buchanan does, such a conspicuous place amongst modern writers, the reading public will be duly thankful for this handsome edition of the poet's works."—*Civil Service Gazette*.

"Taking the poems before us as experiments, we hold that they are very full of promise. . . In the romantic ballad, Mr. Buchanan shows real power."—*Hour*.

"If Mr. Buchanan were an unknown poet, this volume would be amply sufficient to establish his reputation among all lovers of true poetry."—*Liverpool Albion*.

"We can conscientiously recommend this collected edition to every admirer of Mr. Buchanan's poetry."—*Glasgow News*.

**THOUGHTS IN VERSE.** Small crown 8vo. Price 1s. 6d.

This is a Collection of Verses expressive of religious feeling, written from a Theistic stand-point.

"All who are interested in devotional verse should read this tiny volume."—*Academy*.

**ON THE NORTH WIND—THISTLE-DOWN.** A volume of Poems. By the Hon. Mrs. Willoughby. Elegantly bound, fcap. 8vo.

**PENELOPE AND OTHER POEMS.** By Allison Hughes. Fcap. 8vo.

**POEMS.** By Annette F. C. Knight. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth. Price 5s.

"The pleasant writer of these pleasant pages excels chiefly in poetical imagery, in tracing the analysis of mind and matter, and in giving beautiful expression to the most beautiful feelings of our nature."—*Standard*.

**COSMOS.** A Poem. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

SUBJECT.—Nature in the Past and in the Present.—Man in the Past and in the Present.—The Future.

**NARCISSUS AND OTHER POEMS.** By E. Carpenter. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

"In many of these poems there is a force of fancy, a grandeur of imagination, and a power of poetical utterance not by any means common in these days."—*Standard*.

**POEMS.** By Augustus Taylor. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth. Price 5s.

**A TALE OF THE SEA, SONNETS, AND OTHER POEMS.** By James Howell. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth, 5s.

"Mr. Howell has a keen perception of the beauties of nature, and a just appreciation of the charities of life. . . Mr. Howell's book deserves, and will probably receive, a warm reception."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

**METRICAL TRANSLATIONS FROM THE GREEK AND LATIN POETS, AND OTHER POEMS.** By R. B. Boswell, M.A. Oxon. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"Most of these translations we can praise as of very high merit. . . For sweetness and regularity, his verses are pre-eminent."—*Literary Churchman*.

"Mr. Boswell has a strong poetical vein in his nature, and gives us every promise of success as an original poet."—*Standard*.

**EASTERN LEGENDS AND STORIES IN ENGLISH VERSE.** By Lieutenant Norton Powlett, Royal Artillery. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"There is a rollicking sense of fun about the stories, joined to marvellous power of rhyming, and plenty of swing, which irresistibly reminds us of our old favourite."—*Graphic*.

**SONGS FOR SAILORS.** By Dr. W. C. Bennett. Dedicated by Special Request to H. R. H. the Duke of Edinburgh. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. With Steel Portrait and Illustrations.

An Edition in Illustrated paper Covers. Price 1s.

**WALLED IN, AND OTHER POEMS.** By the Rev. Henry J. Bulkeley. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"A remarkable book of genuine poetry."—*Evening Standard*.

"Genuine power displayed."—*Examiner*.

"Poetical feeling is manifest here, and the diction of the poem is unimpeachable."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

**SONGS OF LIFE AND DEATH.** By John Payne, Author of "Intaglios," "Sonnets," "The Masque of Shadows," etc. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"The art of ballad-writing has long been lost in England, and Mr Payne may claim to be its restorer. It is a perfect delight to meet with such a ballad as 'May Margaret' in the present volume."—*Westminster Review*.

Second Edition.

**VIGNETTES IN RHYME AND VERS DE SOCIÉTÉ.** By Austin Dobson. Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

"Clever, clear-cut, and careful."—*Athenæum*.

"As a writer of Vers de Société, Mr. Dobson is almost, if not quite, unrivalled."—*Examiner*.

"Lively, innocent, elegant in expression, and graceful in fancy."—*Morning Post*.

**IMITATIONS FROM THE GERMAN OF SPITTA AND TERSTEGEN.** By Lady Durand. Fcap. 8vo. 4s.

"A charming little volume. . . Will be a very valuable assistance to peaceful, meditative souls."—*Church Herald*.

## POETRY—continued.

**ON VIOL AND FLUTE.** A New Volume of Poems, by Edmund W. Gosse. With a Frontispiece by W. B. Scott. 8vo. 5s.

"A careful perusal of his verses will show that he is a poet. . . His song has the grateful, murmuring sound which reminds one of the softness and deliciousness of summer time. . . There is much that is good in the volume."—*Spectator*.

**EDITH; OR, LOVE AND LIFE IN CHESHIRE.** By T. Ashe, Author of "The Sorrows of Hyspypyle," etc. Sewed. Price 6d.

"A really fine poem, full of tender, subtle touches of feeling."—*Manchester News*.  
"Pregnant from beginning to end with the results of careful observation and imaginative power."—*Chester Chronicle*.

**GOETHE'S FAUST.** A New Translation in Rime. By C. Kegan Paul. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"His translation is the most minutely accurate that has yet been produced. . ."—*Examiner*.  
"Mr. Paul is a zealous and a faithful interpreter."—*Saturday Review*.

**THE INN OF STRANGE MEETINGS, AND OTHER POEMS.** By Mortimer Collins. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"Abounding in quiet humour, in bright fancy, in sweetness and melody of expression, and, at times, in the tenderest touches of pathos."—*Graphic*.

"Mr. Collins has an undercurrent of chivalry and romance beneath the trifling vein of good-humoured banter which is the special characteristic of his verse."—*Athenæum*.

**EROS AGONISTES.** By E. B. D. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"It is not the least merit of these pages that they are everywhere illumined with moral and religious sentiment suggested, not paraded, of the brightest, purest character."—*Standard*.

**CALDERON'S DRAMAS.** Translated from the Spanish. By Denis Florence MacCarthy. Post 8vo. Cloth, gilt edges. 10s.

"The lambent verse flows with an ease, spirit, and music perfectly natural, liberal, and harmonious."—*Spectator*.  
"It is impossible to speak too highly of this beautiful work."—*Month*.

**A LEGEND OF ST. PAUL'S.** By the Rev. G. B. Howard. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**SONNETS, LYRICS, AND TRANSLATIONS.** By the Rev. Charles Turner. Cr. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

"Mr. Turner is a genuine poet; his song is sweet and pure, beautiful in expression, and often subtle in thought."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.  
"The light of a devout, gentle, and kindly spirit, a delicate and graceful fancy, a keen intelligence irradiates these thoughts."—*Contemporary Review*.

**THE DREAM AND THE DEED, AND OTHER POEMS.** By Patrick Scott, Author of "Footpaths between Two Worlds," etc. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth, 5s.

"A bitter and able satire on the vice and follies of the day, literary, social, and political."—*Standard*.  
"Shows real poetic power coupled with evidences of satirical energy."—*Edinburgh Daily Review*.

Second Edition.

**SONGS OF TWO WORLDS.** First Series. By a New Writer. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.

"These poems will assuredly take high rank among the class to which they belong."—*British Quarterly Review*, April 1st.

"No extracts could do justice to the exquisite tones, the felicitous phrasing and delicately wrought harmonies of some of these poems."—*Nonconformist*.

"A purity and delicacy of feeling like morning air."—*Graphic*.

Second Edition.

**SONGS OF TWO WORLDS.** Second Series. By the Author of "Songs of Two Worlds." Fcap. 8vo. 5s.

"In earnestness and sweetness the author may be pronounced a worthy disciple of Henry Vaughan . . . Instinct with a noble purpose and high ideal . . . The most noteworthy poem is the 'Ode on a Spring Morning,' which has somewhat of the charm of 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso.' It is the nearest approach to a masterpiece in the collection. We cannot find too much praise for its noble assertion of man's resurrection."—*Saturday Review*.

"A real advance on its predecessor, and contains at least one poem ('The Organ Boy') of great originality, as well as many of much beauty . . . As exquisite a little poem as we have read for many a day . . . but not at all alone in its power to fascinate."—*Spectator*.

"Will be gratefully welcomed."—*Examiner*.

**THE GALLERY OF PIGEONS, AND OTHER POEMS.** By Theo. Marzials. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

"A conceit abounding in prettiness."—*Examiner*.

"The rush of fresh, sparkling fancies is too rapid, too sustained, too abundant, not to be spontaneous."—*Academy*.

**THE LEGENDS OF ST. PATRICK AND OTHER POEMS.** By Aubrey de Vere. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"Mr. De Vere's versification in his earlier poems is characterised by great sweetness and simplicity. He is master of his instrument, and rarely offends the ear with false notes."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"We have but space to commend the varied structure of his verse, the carefulness of his grammar, and his excellent English."—*Saturday Review*.

**ALEXANDER THE GREAT.** A Dramatic Poem. By Aubrey de Vere, Author of "The Legends of St. Patrick." Crown 8vo. 5s.

"Undeniably well written."—*Examiner*.

"In some points Mr. De Vere's poetry is a model to most of his fellow singers. Its idioms and phraseology are English, thorough and correct English; his verses, with few exceptions, are symmetrical, simple, and sweet; and his diction throughout is dignified, as becomes the stately muse of tragedy, and often rises to sublime pitch, leaving all his contemporaries far behind."—*Standard*.

"A noble play. . . The work of a true poet, and of a fine artist, in whom there is nothing vulgar and nothing weak. . . We had no conception, from our knowledge of Mr. De Vere's former poems, that so much poetic power lay in him as this drama shows. It is terse as well as full of beauty, nervous as well as rich in thought."—*Spectator*.



## FICTION.

- WOMAN'S A RIDDLE; OR, BABY WARMSTREY.** By Philip Sheldon, Author of "When George III. was King," 3 vols.
- LISETTE'S VENTURE.** By Mrs. Russell Gray. 2 vols. [*In September.*]
- IDOLATRY.** A Romance. By Julian Hawthorne, Author of "Bressant." 2 vols. [*In September.*]
- BRESSANT.** A Romance. By Julian Hawthorne. 2 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"One of the most powerful with which we are acquainted."—*Times*.  
"We shall once more have reason to rejoice whenever we hear that a new work is coming out written by one who bears the honoured name of Hawthorne."—*Saturday Review*.
- VANESSA.** By the Author of "Thomasina," "Dorothy," &c. 2 vols. [*In October.*]
- THOMASINA.** By the Author of "Dorothy," "De Cressy," &c. 2 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"A finished and delicate cabinet picture; no line is without its purpose."—*Athenæum*.
- THE HIGH MILLS.** By Katherine Saunders, Author of "Gideon's Rock," &c. 3 vols. [*In October.*]
- AILEEN FERRERS.** By Susan Morley. In 2 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth.  
"Her novel rises to a level far above that which cultivated women with a facile pen ordinarily attain when they set themselves to write a story. . . . Its grammar is faultless, its style is pure, flowing, terse, and correct, there is not a line of fine writing from beginning to end, and there is a total absence of anything like moralising, or the introduction of pretty ineffectual sermons. . . . It is as a study of character, worked out in a manner that is free from almost all the usual faults of lady writers, that 'Aileen Ferrers' merits a place apart from its innumerable rivals."—*Saturday Review*.
- LADY MORETOUN'S DAUGHTER.** By Mrs. Eiloart. In 3 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"Carefully written. . . . The narrative is well sustained."—*Athenæum*.  
"An interesting story. . . . Above the run of average novels."—*Vanity Fair*.  
"Will prove more popular than any of the author's former works. . . . Interesting and readable."—*Hour*.  
"A faithful and well-drawn picture of English life and character. . . . All the characters are drawn with the author's wonted firmness and truth of touch. . . . Extremely well written."—*Edinburgh Daily Review*.  
"The story is well put together, and readable."—*Examiner*.
- MARGARET AND ELIZABETH.** A Story of the Sea. By Katherine Saunders, Author of "Gideon's Rock," &c. In 1 vol. Cloth, crown 8vo.  
"Simply yet powerfully told. . . . This opening picture is so exquisitely drawn as to be a fit introduction to a story of such simple pathos and power. . . . A very beautiful story closes as it began, in a tender and touching picture of homely happiness."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.
- MR. CARINGTON.** A Tale of Love and Conspiracy. By Robert Turner Cotton. In 3 vols. Cloth, crown 8vo.  
"A novel in so many ways good, as in a fresh and elastic diction, stout unconventionality, and happy boldness of conception and execution. His novels, though free spoken, will be some of the healthiest of our day."—*Examiner*.
- TWO GIRLS.** By Frederick Wedmore, Author of "A Snap Gold Ring." 2 vols.  
"A carefully-written novel of character, contrasting the two heroines of one love tale, an English lady and a French actress. Cicely is charming; the introductory description of her is a good specimen of the well-balanced sketches in which the author shines."—*Athenæum*.
- CIVIL SERVICE.** By J. T. Listado, Author of "Maurice Rhynhart." 2 vols.  
"A very charming and amusing story. . . . The characters are all well drawn and life-like. . . . It is with no ordinary skill that Mr. Listado has drawn the character of Hugh Houghton, full as he is of scheming and subtleties. . . . The plot is worked out with great skill and is of no ordinary kind."—*Civil Service Gazette*.  
"A study of Irish life, free from burlesque and partisanship, yet amusingly national. . . . There is plenty of 'go' in the story."—*Athenæum*.
- WAITING FOR TIDINGS.** By the Author of "White and Black." 3 vols.  
"An interesting novel."—*Vanity Fair*.  
"A very lively tale, abounding with amusing incidents."—*John Bull*.
- JUDITH GWYNNE.** By Lisle Carr. In 3 vols. Cr. 8vo, cloth. Second Edition.  
"Mr. Carr's novel is certainly amusing. . . . There is much variety, and the dialogue and incident never flag to the finish."—*Athenæum*.  
"Displays much dramatic skill. . . . It is in the skilful manipulation of much varied detail, the extensive play of a great number of differing actors, tending naturally to the conclusion reached, that the chief charm of this novel lies."—*Edinburgh Courant*.
- TOO LATE.** By Mrs. Newman. 2 vols.  
"The plot is skilfully constructed, the characters are well conceived, and the narrative moves to its conclusion without any waste of words. . . . The tone is healthy, in spite of its incidents, which will please the lovers of sensational fiction. . . . The reader who opens the book will read it all through."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.  
"One of the pleasant, graceful little novelettes in which the best of our lady novelists and their special readers take delight, and of its kind a good specimen."—*Standard*.  
"A capital tale."—*John Bull*.  
"Unquestionably interesting."—*Morning Advertiser*.  
"Well contrived and well told."—*Daily News*.
- REGINALD BRAMBLE.** A Cynic of the 19th Century. An Autobiography. 1 vol.  
"There is plenty of vivacity in Mr. Bramble's narrative."—*Athenæum*.  
"Written in a lively and readable style."—*Hour*.
- EFFIE'S GAME; HOW SHE LOST AND HOW SHE WON.** By Cecil Clayton. 2 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"Well written. The characters move, and act, and, above all, talk like human beings, and we have liked reading about them."—*Spectator*.

## FICTION—continued.

- CHESTERLEIGH.** By Ansley Conyers. 3 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"We have gained much enjoyment from the book."—*Spectator*.
- HONOR BLAKE: THE STORY OF A PLAIN WOMAN.** By Mrs. Keatinge, Author of "English Homes in India," etc. 2 vols.  
"One of the best novels we have met with for some time."—*Morning Post*.  
"A story which must do good to all, young and old, who read it."—*Daily News*.
- HEATHERGATE.** A Story of Scottish Life and Character. By a new Author. 2 vols.  
"Its merit lies in the marked antithesis of strongly developed characters, in different ranks of life, and resembling each other in nothing but their marked nationality."—*Athenæum*.
- THE QUEEN'S SHILLING.** By Captain Arthur Griffiths, Author of "Peccavi." 2 vols.  
"Every scene, character, and incident of the book are so life-like that they seem drawn from life direct."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.
- MIRANDA.** A Midsummer Madness. By Mortimer Collins. 3 vols.  
"Not a dull page in the whole three volumes."—*Standard*.  
"The work of a man who is at once a thinker and a poet."—*Hour*.
- SQUIRE SILCHESTER'S WHIM.** By Mortimer Collins, Author of "Marquis and Merchant," etc. 3 vols.  
"We think it the best (story) Mr. Collins has yet written. Full of incident and adventure."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.  
"So clever, so irritating, and so charming a story."—*Standard*.
- THE PRINCESS CLARICE.** A Story of 1871. By Mortimer Collins. 2 vols.  
"Mr. Collins has produced a readable book, amusingly characteristic."—*Athenæum*.  
"A bright, fresh, and original book."—*Standard*.
- JOHANNES OLAF.** By E. de Wille. Translated by F. E. Bunnëtt. 3 vols.  
"The art of description is fully exhibited; perception of character and capacity for delineating it are obvious; while there is great breadth and comprehensiveness in the plan of the story."—*Morning Post*.
- THE STORY OF SIR EDWARD'S WIFE.** By Hamilton Marshall, Author of "For Very Life." 1 vol. Cr. 8vo.  
"A quiet, graceful little story."—*Spectator*.  
"Mr. Hamilton Marshall can tell a story closely and pleasantly."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.
- HERMANN AGHA.** An Eastern Narrative. By W. Gifford Palgrave. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth, extra gilt. 18s.  
"There is a positive fragrance as of newly-mown hay about it, as compared with the artificially perfumed passions which are detailed to us with such gusto by our ordinary novel-writers in their endless volumes."—*Observer*.
- A GOOD MATCH.** By Amelia Perrier, Author of "Mea Culpa." 2 vols.  
"Racy and lively."—*Athenæum*.  
"This clever and amusing novel."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.
- LINKED AT LAST.** By F. E. Bunnëtt. 1 vol. Crown 8vo.  
"The reader who once takes it up will not be inclined to relinquish it without concluding the volume."—*Morning Post*.  
"A very charming story."—*John Bull*.
- OFF THE SKELLYS.** By Jean Ingelow. (Her First Romance.) In 4 vols.  
"Clever and sparkling."—*Standard*.  
"We read each succeeding volume with increasing interest, going almost to the point of wishing there was a fifth."—*Athenæum*.
- SEETA.** By Colonel Meadows Taylor, Author of "Tara," etc. 3 vols.  
"Well told, native life is admirably described, and the petty intrigues of native rulers, and their hatred of the English, mingled with fear lest the latter should eventually prove the victors, are cleverly depicted."—*Athenæum*.  
"Thoroughly interesting and enjoyable reading."—*Examiner*.
- WHAT 'TIS TO LOVE.** By the Author of "Flora Adair," "The Value of Fosters-town." 3 vols.  
"Worthy of praise: it is well written; the story is simple, the interest is well sustained; the characters are well depicted."—*Edinburgh's Courier*.
- MEMOIRS OF MRS. LÆTITIA BOOTHBY.** By William Clark Russell, Author of "The Book of Authors." Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.  
"Clever and ingenious."—*Saturday Review*.  
"Very clever book."—*Guardian*.
- THE DOCTOR'S DILEMMA.** By Hesba Stretton, 3 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"A fascinating story which scarcely flags in interest from the first page to the last."—*British Quarterly Review*.
- THE SPINSTERS OF BLATCHINGTON.** By Mar. Travers. 2 vols.  
"A pretty story. Deserving of a favourable reception."—*Graphic*. [*Examiner*.]  
"A book of more than average merits."—
- PERPLEXITY.** By Sydney Mostyn. 3 vols. Crown 8vo.  
"Written with very considerable power, great cleverness, and sustained interest."—*Standard*.  
"The literary workmanship is good, and the story forcibly and graphically told."—*Daily News*.
- HESTER MORLEY'S PROMISE.** By Hesba Stretton. 3 vols.  
"Much better than the average novels of the day; has much more claim to critical consideration as a piece of literary work,—very clever."—*Spectator*.  
"All the characters stand out clearly and are well sustained, and the interest of the story never flags."—*Observer*.
- CRUEL AS THE GRAVE.** By the Countess Von Bothmer. 3 vols.  
"Jealousy is cruel as the Grave."  
"Interesting, though somewhat tragic."—*Athenæum*.  
"Agreeable, unaffected, and eminently readable."—*Daily News*.
- SEPTIMIUS.** A Romance. By Nathaniel Hawthorne. Second Edition. 1 vol. Crown 8vo, cloth, extra gilt. 9s.  
The *Athenæum* says that "the book is full of Hawthorne's most characteristic writing."

## THE CORNHILL LIBRARY OF FICTION.

3s. 6d. per Volume.

IT is intended in this Series to produce books of such merit that readers will care to preserve them on their shelves. They are well printed on good paper, handsomely bound, with a Frontispiece, and are sold at the moderate price of 3s. 6d. each.

## THE HOUSE OF RABY. By Mrs. G. Hooper.

"A work of singular truthfulness, originality, and power."—*Morning Post*.

"Exceedingly well written."—*Examiner*.  
"A well told and interesting story."—*Academy*.

## A FIGHT FOR LIFE. By Moy Thomas.

"An unquestionable success."—*Daily News*.  
"Of the vigour, the sustained energy, the ani-

mation, there cannot be two opinions."—*Athenæum*.

## ROBIN GRAY. By Charles Gibbon.

"Pure in sentiment, well written, and cleverly constructed."—*British Quarterly Review*.  
"A novel of tender and pathetic interest."—*Globe*.

"A pretty tale, prettily told."—*Athenæum*.  
"An unassuming, characteristic, and entertaining novel."—*John Bull*.

## KITTY. By Miss M. Betham-Edwards.

"Lively and clever . . . There is a certain dash in every description; the dialogue is bright and sparkling."—*Athenæum*.

"Very pleasant and amusing."—*Globe*.  
"A charming novel."—*John Bull*.

## HIRELL. By John Saunders.

"A powerful novel . . . a tale written by a poet."—*Spectator*.  
"A novel of extraordinary merit."—*Post*.

"We have nothing but words of praise to offer for its style and composition."—*Examiner*.

## ONE OF TWO; or, The left-handed Bride. By J. H. Friswell.

"Told with spirit . . . the plot is skilfully made."—*Spectator*.

"Admirably narrated, and intensely interesting."—*Public Opinion*.

## READY-MONEY MORTIBOY. A Matter-of-Fact Story.

"There is not a dull page in the whole story."—*Standard*.  
"A very interesting and uncommon story."—

*Vanity Fair*.  
"One of the most remarkable novels which has appeared of late."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

## GOD'S PROVIDENCE HOUSE. By Mrs. G. L. Banks.

"Far above the run of common three-volume novels, evincing much literary power in not a few graphic descriptions of manners and local customs. . . . A genuine sketch."—*Spectator*.

"Possesses the merit of care, industry, and local knowledge."—*Athenæum*.  
"Wonderfully readable. The style is very simple and natural."—*Morning Post*.

## FOR LACK OF GOLD. By Charles Gibbon.

"A powerfully written nervous story."—*Athenæum*.  
"There are few recent novels more powerful

and engrossing."—*Examiner*.  
"A piece of very genuine workmanship."—*British Quarterly Review*.

## ABEL DRAKE'S WIFE. By John Saunders.

"A striking book, clever, interesting, and original. We have seldom met with a book so thoroughly true to life, so deeply interesting in its

detail, and so touching in its simple pathos."—*Athenæum*.

OTHER STANDARD NOVELS TO FOLLOW.

65, Cornhill; &amp; 12, Paternoster Row, London.

## THEOLOGICAL.

**SERMONETTES:** On Synonymous Texts, taken from the Bible and Book of Common Prayer, for the Study, Family Reading, and Private Devotion. By the **Rev. Thomas Moore**, Vicar of Christ Church, Chesham; Author of "Parishioners in Council." Small crown 8vo.

**SERMONS AND EXPOSITIONS.** By the **Rev. R. Winterbotham**. Crown 8vo. Cloth. [Shortly.]

**SERMONS.** By the late **Rev. Henry Christopherson, M.A.** Cr. 8vo, cloth.

**THE SPIRITUAL FUNCTION OF A PRESBYTER IN THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.** By **John Notrege, A.M.**, for fifty-four years a Presbyter in "that pure and Apostolical Branch of Christ's Holy Catholic Church established in this Kingdom." Crown 8vo. Red edges. Price 3s. 6d.

**WORDS OF FAITH AND CHEER.** A Mission of Instruction and Suggestion. By the **Rev. Archer T. Gurney**. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

**THE GOSPEL ITS OWN WITNESS.** Being the Hulsean Lectures for 1873. By the **Rev. Stanley Leathes, M.A.** 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

**THE CHURCH AND THE EMPIRES:** Historical Periods. By the late **Henry W. Wilberforce**. Preceded by a Memoir of the Author, by **J. H. Newman, D.D.** 1 vol. Post 8vo. With Portrait. Price 10s. 6d.

**THE HIGHER LIFE.** Its Reality, Experience, and Destiny. By the **Rev. J. Baldwin Brown, B.A.**, Author of "First Principles of Ecclesiastical Truth," &c. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Very clearly and eloquently set forth."—*Standard*.

"A volume of sermons of no ordinary character. Full of earnest expositions of truth set forth with great eloquence. . . . Most heartily do we commend it to our readers."—*Rock*.

"One of the richest volumes of sermons that

we have yet had from the pen of this eloquent preacher."—*Christian World*.

"Mr. Baldwin Brown's writings are full of thought, beauty, and power, and repay the careful study, not only of those who have a penchant for theological reading, but of all intelligent persons. We have felt this more than ever whilst perusing this noble volume."—*Baptist*.

**HARTHAM CONFERENCES; OR, DISCUSSIONS UPON SOME OF THE RELIGIOUS TOPICS OF THE DAY.** By the **Rev. F. W. Kingsford, M.A.**, Vicar of S. Thomas's, Stamford Hill; late Chaplain H.E.I.C. (Bengal Presidency). "Audi alteram partem." Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

CONTENTS:—Introductory.—The Real Presence.—Confession.—Ritualism.

"Able and interesting."—*Church Times*.

**STUDIES IN MODERN PROBLEMS.** A Series of Essays by various Writers. Edited by the **Rev. Orby Shipley, M.A.** Vol. I. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

A Second Series is being published Monthly, price 6d. each part.

**UNTIL THE DAY DAWN.** Four Advent Lectures delivered in the Episcopal Chapel, Milverton, Warwickshire, on the Sunday Evenings during Advent, 1870. By the **Rev. Marmaduke E. Browne**. Crown 8vo. Price 2s. 6d.

"Four really original and stirring sermons."—*John Bull*.

Second Edition.

**A SCOTCH COMMUNION SUNDAY.** To which are added Discourses from a Certain University City. By **A. K. H. B.**, Author of "The Recreations of a Country Parson." Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"Some discourses are added, which are couched in language of rare power."—*John Bull*.

"Exceedingly fresh and readable."—*Glasgow News*.

"We commend this volume as full of interest to all our readers. It is written with much ability and good feeling, with excellent taste and marvellous tact."—*Church Herald*.

**EVERY DAY A PORTION:** Adapted from the Bible and the Prayer Book, for the Private Devotions of those living in Widowhood. Collected and Edited by **Lady Mary Vyner**. Square crown 8vo, elegantly bound. 5s.

"Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God."

"An excellent little volume."—*John Bull*.

"Fills a niche hitherto unoccupied, and fills it with complete fitness."—*Literary Churchman*.

"A tone of earnest practical piety runs through

the whole, rendering the work well suited for its purpose."—*Rock*.

"The adaptations are always excellent and appropriate."—*Notes and Queries*.



## THEOLOGICAL—continued.

**ESSAYS ON RELIGION AND LITERATURE.** By Various Writers.  
Edited by the **Most Reverend Archbishop Manning.** Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

CONTENTS:—The Philosophy of Christianity.—Mystical Elements of Religion.—Controversy with the Agnostics.—A Reasoning Thought.—Darwinism brought to Book.—Mr. Mill on Liberty of the Press.—Christianity in relation to Society.—The Religious Condition of Germany.—The Philosophy of Bacon.—Catholic Laymen and Scholastic Philosophy.

Fifth Edition.

**WHY AM I A CHRISTIAN?** By Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, P.C., K.G., G.C.B. Crown 8vo. Price 3s.

"Has a peculiar interest, as exhibiting the convictions of an earnest, intelligent, and practical man."—*Contemporary Review.*

**THEOLOGY AND MORALITY.** Being Essays by the Rev. J. Llewellyn Davies, M.A. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"The position taken up by Mr. Llewellyn Davies is well worth a careful survey on the part of philosophical students, for it represents the closest approximation of any theological system yet formulated to the religion of philosophy. . . . We have

not space to do more with regard to the social essays of the work before us, than to testify to the kindliness of spirit, sobriety, and earnest thought by which they are uniformly characterised."—*Examiner.*

**THE RECONCILIATION OF RELIGION AND SCIENCE.** Being Essays by the Rev. T. W. Fowle, M.A. 1 vol. 8vo. Price 10s. 6d.

"A book which requires and deserves the respectful attention of all reflecting Churchmen. It is earnest, reverent, thoughtful, and courageous. . . .

There is scarcely a page in the book which is not equally worthy of a thoughtful pause."—*Literary Churchman.*

**HYMNS AND SACRED LYRICS.** By the Rev. Godfrey Thring, B.A. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 5s. [Ready.]

**HYMNS AND VERSES, Original and Translated.** By the Rev. Henry Downton, M.A. Small crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"Considerable force and beauty characterise some of these verses."—*Watchman.*

"Mr. Downton's 'Hymns and Verses' are worthy of all praise."—*English Churchman.*

"Will, we do not doubt, be welcome as a permanent possession to those for whom they have been composed or to whom they have been originally addressed."—*Church Herald.*

**MISSIONARY ENTERPRISE IN THE EAST.** By the Rev. Richard Collins. With Four Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"A very graphic story told in lucid, simple, and modest style."—*English Churchman.*

"A readable and very interesting volume."—*Church Review.*

"We may judge from our own experience, no one who takes up this charming little volume will lay it down again till he has got to the last word."—*John Bull.*

**MISSIONARY LIFE IN THE SOUTH SEAS.** By James Hutton. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. [In the Press.]

**THE ETERNAL LIFE.** Being Fourteen Sermons. By the Rev. Jas. Noble Bennie, M.A. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"The whole volume is replete with matter for thought and study."—*John Bull.*

"We recommend these sermons as wholesome

Sunday reading."—*English Churchman.*

"Mr. Bennie preaches earnestly and well."—*Literary Churchman.*

**THE REALM OF TRUTH.** By Miss E. T. Carne. Cr. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

"A singularly calm, thoughtful, and philosophical inquiry into what Truth is, and what its authority."—*Leeds Mercury.*

"It tells the world what it does not like to hear,

but what it cannot be told too often, that Truth is something stronger and more enduring than our little doings, and speakings, and actings."—*Literary Churchman.*

**LIFE: Conferences delivered at Toulouse.** By the Rev. Père Lacordaire. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"Let the serious reader cast his eye upon any single page in this volume, and he will find there words which will arrest his attention and give him

a desire to know more of the teachings of this worthy follower of the saintly St. Dominick."—*Morning Post.*

Second Edition.

**CATHOLICISM AND THE VATICAN.** With a Narrative of the Old Catholic Congress at Munich. By J. Lowry Whittle, A.M., Trin. Coll., Dublin. Crown 8vo. Price 4s. 6d.

"We may cordially recommend his book to all who wish to follow the course of the Old Catholic movement."—*Saturday Review.*



## THEOLOGICAL—continued.

**THE PUBLIC WORSHIP REGULATION ACT.** With a Classified Statement of its Provisions, Notes, and Index. By **W. G. Brooke, M.A.** Barrister-at-Law, author of "Six Privy Council Judgments," &c. [In the Press.]

Third Edition.

**SIX PRIVY COUNCIL JUDGMENTS—1850-1872.** Annotated by **W. G. Brooke, M.A.**, Barrister-at-Law. Crown 8vo. Price 9s.

"The volume is a valuable record of cases forming precedents for the future."—*Athenaeum*.

"A very timely and important publication. It brings into one view the great judgments of the

last twenty years, which will constitute the unwritten law of the English Establishment."—*British Quarterly Review*.

THE MOST COMPLETE HYMN BOOK PUBLISHED.

**HYMNS FOR THE CHURCH AND HOME.** Selected and Edited by the **Rev. W. Fleming Stevenson**, Author of "Praying and Working."

*The Hymn-book consists of Three Parts:—I.* For Public Worship.—*II.* For Family and Private Worship.—*III.* For Children; and contains Biographical Notices of nearly 300 Hymn-writers, with Notes upon their Hymns.

\* \* \* Published in various forms and prices, the latter ranging from 8d. to 6s. Lists and full particulars will be furnished on application to the Publishers.

WORKS BY THE REV. CHARLES ANDERSON, M.A.

Second Edition.

**CHURCH THOUGHT AND CHURCH WORK.** Edited by the **Rev. Charles Anderson, M.A.**, Vicar of St. John's, Limehouse. Containing articles by the Revs. J. M. Capes, Professor Cheetham, J. Ll. Davis, Harry Jones, Brooks Lambert, A. J. Ross, the Editor, and others. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"Mr. Anderson has accomplished his task well. The brief papers with which his book is filled are almost of necessity sketchy, but they are none the less valuable on that account. Those who are contending with practical difficulties in Church work, could hardly do better than study Mr. Anderson's suggestions for themselves."—*Spectator*.

"This new series of papers, edited by Mr. Charles Anderson, will be heartily welcomed. A

healthy moral earnestness is conspicuous in every one of them."—*Westminster Review*.

"It is a book which may be profitably studied by all, whether clergymen or laymen, members of the established or other churches, who attempt any kind of pastoral work, for it is full of wise practical suggestions, evidently the result of earnest observation and long experience, and not the mere guesses of an *à priori* speculator."—*Nonconformist*.

Second Edition.

**WORDS AND WORKS IN A LONDON PARISH.** Edited by the **Rev. Charles Anderson, M.A.** Demy 8vo. Price 6s.

"It has an interest of its own for not a few minds, to whom the question 'Is the National Church worth preserving as such, and if so, how best in-

crease its vital power?' is of deep and grave importance."—*Spectator*.

**THE CURATE OF SHYRE.** By the **Rev. Charles Anderson, M.A.**, Vicar of St. John's, Limehouse. Editor of "Church Thought and Church Work," and "Words and Works in a London Parish." Demy 8vo. Cloth, 7s. 6d. [Shortly.]

"This book is no novel, but a record of parish reform, with its attendant religious and social problems."—*Preface*.

WORKS BY THE REV. H. R. HAWEIS, M.A.

Seventh Edition.

**THOUGHTS FOR THE TIMES.** Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Mr. Haweis writes not only fearlessly, but with remarkable freshness and vigour. In all that he says we perceive a transparent honesty and singleness of purpose."—*Saturday Review*.

"Bears marks of much originality of thought and individuality of expression."—*Fall Mall Gazette*.

Second Edition.

**SPEECH IN SEASON.** A New Volume of Sermons. Cr. 8vo. Price 9s.

"There is in them that which will commend them to the approval of the reading public. . . . They are marked by a freshness and novelty of treatment, a catholicity of spirit, and an earnestness of

faith which make them pleasant and profitable reading, even to those who may least concur in the views of the preacher. . . . All the subjects are treated with great power."—*Leeds Mercury*.

**UNSECTARIAN FAMILY PRAYERS,** for Morning and Evening for a Week, with short selected passages from the Bible. Square crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"These prayers are tender, devotional, and helpful, and may be used with great profit in any

household. They are brief, but very beautiful."—*Christian World*.

## THEOLOGICAL—continued.

WORKS BY THE REV. C. J. VAUGHAN, D.D.

Third Edition.

WORDS OF HOPE FROM THE PULPIT OF THE TEMPLE CHURCH. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"Able, lucid, and thoroughly practical."—*Standard*.

"Suffice it to say that they sustain the characteristics of Dr. Vaughan's other writings, and possess an attractiveness which is generally only to be derived from a telling delivery, and consequently is rarely looked for in sermons only read."—*John Bull*.

"Quiet, scholarly, ingenious, natural, spiritual, evangelical, and earnest. The charm of their pleasantness and goodness does not weary. They are the natural products of a cultured, industrious, vigorous mind."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"Thorough simplicity, devoutness, and sincerity of Christian purpose, are apparent in all his pulpit utterances."—*London Quarterly Review*.

THE SOLIDITY OF TRUE RELIGION AND OTHER SERMONS PREACHED IN LONDON DURING THE ELECTION AND MISSION WEEK, FEBRUARY, 1874. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

FORGET THINE OWN PEOPLE. An Appeal for Missions. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

"Faithful, earnest, eloquent, tender, and large-hearted."—*British Quarterly Review*.

Fourth Edition.

THE YOUNG LIFE EQUIPPING ITSELF FOR GOD'S SERVICE. Being Four Sermons Preached before the University of Cambridge, in November, 1872. Crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

"Has all the writer's characteristics of devotedness, purity, and high moral tone."—*London Quarterly Review*.

"As earnest, eloquent, and as liberal as everything else that he writes."—*Examiner*.

WORKS BY THE REV. G. S. DREW, M.A.  
VICAR OF TRINITY, LAMBETH.

Second Edition.

SCRIPTURE LANDS IN CONNECTION WITH THEIR HISTORY. Bevelled Boards, 8vo. Price 10s. 6d.

"Mr. Drew has invented a new method of illustrating Scripture history—from observation of the countries. Instead of narrating his travels, and referring from time to time to the facts of sacred history belonging to the different countries, he writes an outline history of the Hebrew nation from Abraham downwards, with special reference to the various points in which the geography illustrates the history. . . . He is very successful in picturing to his readers the scenes before his own mind."—*Saturday Review*.

THE DIVINE KINGDOM ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

"Entirely valuable and satisfactory. . . . There is no living divine to whom the authorship would not be a credit."—*Literary Churchman*.

"Thoughtful and eloquent. . . . Full of original thinking admirably expressed."—*British Quarterly Review*.

WORKS OF THE LATE REV. F. W. ROBERTSON, M.A.

NEW AND CHEAPER EDITIONS.

SERMONS.

Vol. I. Small crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

Vol. II. Small crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

Vol. III. Small crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

Vol. IV. Small crown 8vo. Price 3s. 6d.

EXPOSITORY LECTURES ON ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS. Small crown 8vo. 5s.

AN ANALYSIS OF MR. TENNYSON'S "IN MEMORIAM." (Dedicated by permission to the Poet-Laureate.) Fcap. 8vo. 2s.

THE EDUCATION OF THE HUMAN RACE. Translated from the German of Gotthold Ephraim Lessing. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

LECTURES AND ADDRESSES, WITH OTHER LITERARY REMAINS. A New Edition. With Introduction by the Rev. Stopford A. Brooke, M.A. One Vol. Uniform with the Sermons. 5s. [*Preparing*].

A LECTURE ON FRED. W. ROBERTSON, M.A. By the Rev. F. A. Noble. Delivered before the Young Men's Christian Association of Pittsburgh, U.S. 1s. 6d.

*†* The above works can also be had Bound in half morocco.

\* \* A Portrait of the late Rev. F. W. Robertson, mounted for framing, can be had, price 8s. 6d.

65, Cornhill; & 12, Paternoster Row, London.

## THEOLOGICAL—continued.

WORKS BY THE REV. STOPFORD A. BROOKE, M.A.

Chaplain in Ordinary to Her Majesty the Queen.

THE LATE REV. F. W. ROBERTSON,  
M.A., LIFE AND LETTERS OF.  
Edited by Stopford Brooke, M.A.

I. In 2 vols., uniform with the Sermons.  
With a Steel Portrait. 7s. 6d.

II. Library Edition, in demy 8vo, with  
Two Steel Portraits. 12s.

III. A Popular Edition, in 1 vol. 6s.

Second Edition.

THEOLOGY IN THE ENGLISH  
POETS.—COWPER, COLERIDGE, WORDS-  
WORTH, and BURNS. Post 8vo. 9s.

"Apart from its literary merits, the book may be said to possess an independent value, as tending to familiarise a certain section of the English public with more enlightened views of theology."—*Athenæum*.

"The volume is scholarlike, and evidently the result of study and discrimination."—*Hour*.

"... An admirable example of interpretative criticism. It is clear, adequate, eloquent, and there are many such morsels of thought scattered throughout the book. We have read Mr. Brooke's volume with pleasure—it is fresh, suggestive, stimulating, and we cordially recommend it."—*Nonconformist*.

SERMONS PREACHED IN ST. JAMES'S CHAPEL, YORK ST., LONDON, SECOND SERIES IS IN THE PRESS.

Seventh Edition.

CHRIST IN MODERN LIFE. Sermons  
Preached in St. James's Chapel, York  
Street, London. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"Nobly fearless, and singularly strong... carries our admiration throughout."—*British Quarterly Review*.

Second Edition.

FREEDOM IN THE CHURCH OF  
ENGLAND. Six Sermons suggested  
by the Voysey Judgment. Cr. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

"A very fair statement of the views in respect to freedom of thought held by the liberal party in the Church of England."—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

"Interesting and readable, and characterised by great clearness of thought, frankness of statement, and moderation of tone."—*Church Opinion*.

Seventh Edition.

SERMONS Preached in St. James's Chapel,  
York Street, London. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"No one who reads these sermons will wonder that Mr. Brooke is a great power in London, that his chapel is thronged, and his followers large and enthusiastic. They are fiery, energetic, impetuous sermons, rich with the treasures of a cultivated imagination."—*Guardian*.

FREDERICK DENISON MAURICE:  
THE LIFE AND WORK OF. A  
Memorial Sermon. Crown 8vo, sewed. 1s.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

FOR SCEPTRE AND CROWN. A Romance of the Present Time.

By Gregor Samarov. Translated by Fanny Wormald. 2 vols. Cr. 8vo, 15s.

This is the celebrated "Am Zepter und Kronen," which was published about a year ago in Germany, when it created a very great sensation among all classes. It deals with some of the prominent characters who have figured and still continue to figure in European politics, and the accuracy of its life-picture is so great that it is presented to the English public not as a novel, but as a new rendering of an important chapter in recent European history.

THE NEGLECTED QUESTION. By E. Markewitch. Translated from the Russian, by the Princesses Ouronsoff, and dedicated by Special Permission to Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Edinburgh.

THE ROMANTIC ANNALS OF A NAVAL FAMILY. By Mrs Arthur Traherne. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

"Some interesting letters are introduced, amongst others, several from the late King William IV."—*Spectator*. "Well and pleasantly told."—*Evening Standard*.

A GRAMMAR OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. By Maj.-Gen. W. F. Marriott. Crown 8vo, 6s. [Shortly.]

The author's aim in presenting this new elementary treatise to the world is, firstly, to restrict it to truly elementary considerations in each branch of the subject; secondly, to adopt a perfectly precise and unambiguous use of terms in the sense which most nearly agrees with common use; thirdly, to offer reasonable proof of every proposition; and fourthly, to use the utmost brevity consistent with proof, so as to invite and facilitate the judgment of the student as well as of the critic.

VILLAGE HEALTH. By Horace Swete, M.D. Small crown 8vo. [In the Press.]

\*\* This work will be a practical hand-book of sanitary knowledge for residents in the country, landowners, clergymen, &c.

## MISCELLANEOUS—continued.

**THE ASHANTEE WAR.** A Popular Narrative. By **The Special Correspondent of the "Daily News."** Crown 8vo. Price 6s. [*Just Ready.*]

This account of the Ashantee War does not pretend to the dignity of a HISTORY, but attempts to provide a connected narrative of what took place, with descriptions of the country and scenes passed through. Although somewhat late in appearing, it gains in value from the fact that official documents have been had recourse to in solving some of the questions which every one is still asking.

"Trustworthy and readable, and well fitted to serve its purpose as a popular narrative. . . . The *Daily News* Correspondent secures interest chiefly by bringing together suggestive incidents, and by clearing up points that his readers would naturally be desirous of knowing."—*Examiner.*

**SOLDIERING AND SCRIBBLING.** By **Archibald Forbes,** of the *Daily News,* Author of "My Experience of the War between France and Germany." Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"All who open it will be inclined to read through for the varied entertainment which it affords."—*Daily News.* "There is a good deal of instruction to outsiders touching military life, in this volume."—*Evening Standard.*

**HAKAYIT ABDULLA.** The Autobiography of a Malay Munshi, between the years 1808 and 1843. In which are Sketches of Men and Events connected with the English Settlements in the Straits of Malacca during that period. Translated by **J. F. Thomson, F.R.G.S.** Demy 8vo. Price 12s.

**SHAKESPEARE;** a Critical Study of his Mind and Art. By **Edward Dowden.** [*Preparing.*]

**THE SHAKESPEARE ARGOSY:** containing much of the wealth of Shakespeare's Wisdom and Wit, alphabetically arranged and classified by **Capt. A. F. P. Harcourt.** Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

**SOCIALISM:** its Nature, its Dangers, and its Remedies considered by the **Rev. M. Kaufman, B.A.** 1 vol. Crown 8vo.

**Dr. J. H. NEWMAN;** CHARACTERISTICS FROM THE WRITINGS OF. Being Selections, Personal, Historical, Philosophical, and Religious, from his various Works. Arranged with the Author's personal approval. With Portrait.

**CREMATION;** THE TREATMENT OF THE BODY AFTER DEATH: with a Description of the Process and necessary Apparatus. Crown 8vo, sewed. Third Edition. Price 1s.

**'ILÂM EN NÂS.** Historical Tales and Anecdotes of the Times of the Early Khalifas. Translated from the Arabic Originals. By **Mrs. Godfrey Clerk,** Author of "The Antipodes and Round the World." Crown 8vo. Price 7s.

"Those who like stories full of the genuine colour and fragrance of the East should by all means read Mrs. Godfrey Clerk's volume."—*Spectator.* "As full of valuable information as it is of amusing incident."—*Evening Standard.*

**THE PLACE OF THE PHYSICIAN.** Being the Introductory Lecture at Guy's Hospital, 1873-74; to which is added **ESSAYS ON THE LAW OF HUMAN LIFE, AND ON THE RELATION BETWEEN ORGANIC AND INORGANIC WORLDS.** By **James Hinton,** Author of "Man and His Dwelling-Place." Crown 8vo, cloth. Price 3s. 6d.

"Very remarkable. There is not a sentence in that is not pregnant with high meaning."—*Brighton Herald.*

"A thoughtful volume."—*John Bull.*

"Full of suggestive thoughts and scientific gene-

ralisation. To partake of this feast of reason the book must be purchased and thought over, which advice we conscientiously give to everyone who wishes to keep up with the intellectual progress of the age."—*Brighton Gazette.*

**LITTLE DINNERS; HOW TO SERVE THEM WITH ELEGANCE AND ECONOMY.** By **Mary Hooper,** Author of "The Handbook of the Breakfast Table." 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"We ought not to omit the mention of several very good recipes which Mrs. Hooper vouchsafes us—e.g., rump-steak pudding, sheep's-head, Scotch fashion, devilled fowl, rich plum-pudding, neck of venison cooked in a *V oven*, how to cook whitebait, and how to 'scollop oysters.' She has good hints about salmi of wild duck, and her caution on the deliberate preparation of the sauce for the same delicacy, roasted, assures us that—given the means and the heart to put her knowledge in practice—she undeniably knows what is good."—*Saturday Review.*

"To read this book gives the reader an appetite."—*Notes and Queries.*

"We should think this little book likely to be very useful."—*Echo.*

"Sensible and well written."—*Glasgow News.*

"A very excellent little book. . . . Ought to be recommended as exceedingly useful, and as a capital help to any housekeeper who interests herself in her kitchen and her cook."—*Vanity Fair.*

"A thoroughly practical book."—*Church Herald.*

**OUR INVALIDS: HOW SHALL WE EMPLOY AND AMUSE THEM?** By **Harriet Power.** Fcap. 8vo. Price 2s. 6d.

"A very useful little brochure. . . . Will become a universal favourite with the class for whom it is intended, while it will afford many a useful hint to those who live with them."—*John Bull.*



## MISCELLANEOUS—continued.

**THE PORT OF REFUGE; OR, COUNSEL AND AID TO SHIPMASTERS IN DIFFICULTY, DOUBT, OR DISTRESS.** By **Manley Hopkins**, Author of "A Handbook of Average," "A Manual of Insurance," &c. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

**SUBJECTS:**—The Shipmaster's Position and Duties.—Agents and Agency.—Average.—Bottomry, and other Means of Raising Money.—The Charter-Party, and Bill-of-Lading. Stoppage in Transitu; and the Shipowner's Lien.—Collision.

"A most useful book."—*Westminster Review*.  
"Master-mariners will find it well worth while to avail themselves of its teachings."—*United Service Magazine*.

"Combines, in quite a marvellous manner, a fulness of information which will make it perfectly indispensable in the captain's book-case, and equally suitable to the gentleman's library."—*Iron*.

Fifth Edition.

**LOMBARD STREET.** A Description of the Money Market. By **Walter Bagehot**. Large crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Mr. Bagehot touches incidentally a hundred points connected with his subject, and pours serene white light upon them all."—*Spectator*.

"Anybody who wishes to have a clear idea of the workings of what is called the Money Market

should procure a little volume which Mr. Bagehot has just published, and he will there find the whole thing in a nut-shell."—*Saturday Review*.

"Full of the most interesting economic history."—*Athenaeum*.

**THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION.** By **Walter Bagehot**. A New Edition, Revised and Corrected, with an Introductory Dissertation on Recent Changes and Events. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"No writer before him had set out so clearly what the efficient part of the English Constitution really is."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"A pleasing and clever study on the department of higher politics."—*Guardian*.

**REPUBLICAN SUPERSTITIONS.** Illustrated by the Political History of the United States. Including a Correspondence with M. Louis Blanc. By **Moncreu D. Conway**. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

"A very able exposure of the most plausible fallacies of Republicanism, by a writer of remarkable vigour and purity of style."—*Standard*.

"Mr. Conway writes with ardent sincerity. He gives us some good anecdotes, and he is occasionally almost eloquent."—*Guardian*.

**NEWMARKET AND ARABIA; AN EXAMINATION OF THE DESCENT OF RACERS AND COURSERS.** By **Roger D. Upton**, Captain late 9th Royal Lancers. Post 8vo. With Pedigrees and Frontispiece. 9s.

"It contains a good deal of truth, and it abounds with valuable suggestions."—*Saturday Review*.

"A remarkable volume. The breeder can well ponder over its pages."—*Bell's Life*.

"A thoughtful and intelligent book. . . . A contribution to the history of the horse of remarkable interest and importance."—*Baily's Magazine*.

**MOUNTAIN, MEADOW, AND MERE: a Series of Outdoor Sketches of Sport, Scenery, Adventures, and Natural History.** By **G. Christopher Davies**. With 16 Illustrations by **Bosworth W. Harcourt**. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"Pervaded throughout by the graceful melody of a natural idyl, and the details of sport are subordinated to a dominating sense of the beautiful and picturesque."—*Saturday Review*.

"Mr. Davies writes pleasantly, graphically, with the pen of a lover of nature, a naturalist, and a sportsman."—*Field*.

**STREAMS FROM HIDDEN SOURCES.** By **B. Montgomerie Ranking**. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"We doubt not that Mr. Ranking's enthusiasm will communicate itself to many of his readers, and induce them in like manner to follow back these streamlets to their parent river."—*Graphic*.

"The effect of reading the seven tales he presents to us is to make us wish for some seven more of the same kind."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

**MODERN PARISH CHURCHES; THEIR PLAN, DESIGN, AND FURNITURE.** By **J. T. Micklethwaite, F.S.A.** Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Any one about to build a church we strongly recommend to study it carefully."—*Notes and Queries*.

"Will be a valuable addition to all clergymen's

libraries, whether they have to build churches or not."—*Literary Churchman*.

"A fund of sound remarks and practical suggestions on Church Architecture."—*Examiner*.

Second Edition.

**LONGEVITY; THE MEANS OF PROLONGING LIFE AFTER MIDDLE AGE.** By **Dr. John Gardner**, Author of "A Handbook of Domestic Medicine," &c. Small crown 8vo. Price 4s.

"We are bound to say that in general Dr. Gardner's directions are sensible enough, and founded on good principles. The advice given is such that any man in moderate health might follow it with advantage, whilst no prescription or other claptrap is introduced which might savour of quackery."—*Lancet*.

"A very interesting book—the simplicity of the language is such that the meaning is at once evident."—*Liverpool Advertiser*.

"Dr. Gardner's suggestions for attaining a healthy and so far a happy old age are well deserving the attention of all who think such a blessing worth trying for."—*Notes and Queries*.

"To middle-aged persons this work will be a most useful one, if only they will follow Dr. Gardner's advice."—*Saunders's News Letter*.

"The hints here given are to our mind invaluable."—*Standard*.

## MISCELLANEOUS—continued.

Third Edition.

**THE SECRET OF LONG LIFE.** Dedicated by Special Permission to Lord St. Leonards. Large crown 8vo. Price 5s.  
 "A charming little volume."—*Times*.  
 "A very pleasant little book, cheerful, genial, scholarly."—*Spectator*.  
 "Entitled to the warmest admiration."—*Fall Mall Gazette*.

## WORKS BY EDWARD JENKINS, M.P.

Thirty-Second Edition.

**GINX'S BABY: HIS BIRTH AND OTHER MISFORTUNES.** Crown 8vo. Price 2s.

**LUCHMEE AND DILLOO.** A Story of West Indian Life. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. Illustrated. [*Preparing*].

Fourteenth Thousand.

**LITTLE HODGE.** A Christmas Country Carol. With Five Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Price 5s.

A Cheap Edition in paper covers, price 1s.

Sixth Edition.

**LORD BANTAM.** Cr. 8vo. Price 2s. 6d.

**PANDURANG HARI; OR, MEMOIRS OF A HINDOO.** A Tale of Mahratta Life sixty years ago. With a Preface by Sir H. Bartle E. Frere, G.C.S.I., &c. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. Price 21s.

"There is a quaintness and simplicity in the roguery of the hero that makes his life as attractive as that of Guzman d'Alfarache or Gil Blas, and so we advise our readers not to be dismayed at the

length of Pandurang Hari, but to read it resolutely through. If they do this they cannot, we think, fail to be both amused and interested."—*Times*.

**TALES OF THE ZENANA, OR A NUWAB'S LEISURE HOURS.** By the Author of "Pandurang Hari." With a Preface by Lord Stanley of Alderley. In 2 vols. Crown 8vo. [*Preparing*].

**A CHEQUERED LIFE: Being Memoirs of the Vicomtesse de Léoville-Meilhan.** Edited by the Vicomtesse Solange de Kerkadec. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.  
 "There are numerous passages of a strongly dramatic character, describing conventual life, trials for murder, death-bed marriages, village bridals, revolutionary outrages, and the other familiar aspects of those times; and we must say that the *vraisemblance* is admirable."—*Standard*.  
 "Easy and amusing reading."—*Hour*.

**GIDEON'S ROCK, and other Stories.** By Katherine Saunders. In 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

CONTENTS.—Gideon's Rock.—Old Mathew's Puzzle.—Gentle Jack.—Uncle Ned.—The Retired Apothecary.

"The tale from which the volume derives its title, is especially worthy of commendation, and the other and shorter stories comprised in the

volume are also well deserving of reproduction."—*Queen*.

**JOAN MERRYWEATHER, and other Stories.** By Katherine Saunders. In 1 vol. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

CONTENTS.—The Haunted Crust.—The Flower-Girl.—Joan Merryweather.—The Watchman's Story.—An Old Letter.

**MADMOISELLE JOSEPHINE'S FRIDAYS, AND OTHER STORIES.** By Miss M. Betham-Edwards, Author of "Kitty," &c.

**STUDIES AND ROMANCES.** By H. Schütz Wilson. Cr. 8vo, 7s. 6d.

"Open the book, at what page the reader may, he will find something to amuse and instruct, and he must be very hard to please if he

finds nothing to suit him, either grave or gay, stirring or romantic, in the capital stories collected in this well-got-up volume."—*John Bull*.

**THE PELICAN PAPERS.** Reminiscences and Remains of a Dweller in the Wilderness. By James Ashcroft Noble. Crown 8vo. Price 6s.

"Written somewhat after the fashion of Mr. Help's 'Friends in Council.'"—*Examiner*.

"Will well repay perusal by all thoughtful and intelligent readers."—*Liverpool Leader*.

**BRIEFS AND PAPERS.** Being Sketches of the Bar and the Press. By Two Idle Apprentices. Crown 8vo. Price 7s. 6d.

"Written with spirit and knowledge, and give some curious glimpses into what the majority will regard as strange and unknown territories."—*Daily News*.

"This is one of the best books to while away an hour and cause a generous laugh that we have come across for a long time."—*John Bull*.

**BY STILL WATERS.** A Story for Quiet Hours. By Edward Garrett, Author of "Occupations of a Retired Life," &c. Cr. 8vo. With Seven Illustrations. 6s.

**COL. MEADOWS TAYLOR'S INDIAN TALES.****THE CONFESSIONS OF A THUG**

Is now ready, and is the First Volume of A New and Cheaper Edition, in 1 vol. each, Illustrated, price 6s. It will be followed by "TARA" (now in the press), "RALPH DARNELL," and "TIPPOO SULTAN."

65, Cornhill; & 12, Paternoster Row, London.

14\*









UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 049758797